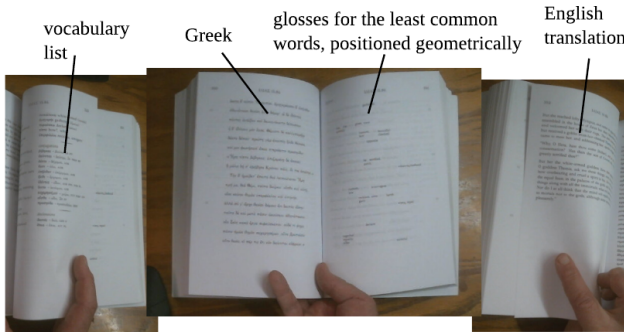


This book is a presentation of a bilingual text with student aids, built using open-source software. For information about how the book is intended to be used and why it's designed the way it is, go to [lightandmatter.com/ransom](http://lightandmatter.com/ransom). To read this book on a computer screen, you should set up your PDF viewer so that it displays a two-page layout, with an even page on the left and an odd one on the right.



Text and aids are presented in a four-page spread.

rev. December 27, 2025

The Greek text is from the SBL Greek New Testament. The English translation is from the World English Bible.

Text I've written, such as notes and glosses, is CC-BY-SA 4.0. Glosses taken verbatim from Cunliffe or White and Morgan are in the public domain, as are the LSJ dictionary entries. Glosses taken verbatim from Wiktionary are CC-BY-SA 3.0. US law does not allow copyrighting of grammatical facts such as part-of-speech tagging and does not give any additional protection to databases beyond the normal protection of copyright.

**Copyright info.** Text I've written, such as notes and glosses, is (c) 2025 Benjamin Crowell and CC-BY-SA 4.0. Glosses taken verbatim from Cunliffe or White and Morgan are in the public domain, as are the LSJ dictionary entries. Glosses taken verbatim from Wiktionary are CC-BY-SA 3.0. US law does not allow copyrighting of grammatical facts such as part-of-speech tagging and does not give any additional protection to databases beyond the normal protection of copyright.



*vocabulary*

ἀκριβής (ἱ) exact  
 ἄνωθεν from above, the beginning  
 ἀσφάλεια safeguard  
 αὐτόπτης -ου (m, 1) eyewitness  
 διήγησις -εως (f) narration  
 ἐναντίον opposite, facing  
 ἐντολή order  
 ἐπιγιγνώσκω look upon, recognize

~gnostic

ἐπιχειρέω do, try, attack ~chiral  
 ἱερεύς -ως (m) priest ~hieroglyph  
 κράτιστος best  
 παρακολουθέω dog, follow, trace  
 προβαίνω surpass, continue ~basis  
 στείρα prow; heifer ~sterile  
 ὑπηρέτης -ου (m, 1) servant, officer

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 1

<sup>1</sup>Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, <sup>2</sup>καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, <sup>3</sup>ἔδοξε καὶ μοι παρηκολουθηκότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς σοι γράψαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, <sup>4</sup>ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

<sup>5</sup>Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἑλισάβετ. <sup>6</sup>ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφοτέροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιώμασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἄμεμπτοι. <sup>7</sup>καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἑλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

# ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 1

<sup>1</sup>Ἐπειδήπερ πολλοὶ |do, try, attack ἀνατάξασθαι |narration  
 περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν |deed, fact, thing, <sup>2</sup>αθὼς  
 |affair; difficulty  
 |hand over ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς |eyewitness καὶ |servant,  
 |officer  
 γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου, <sup>3</sup>ἔδοξε κάμοι |dog, follow, trace  
 |from above, ἐν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς σοι |write; , |best  
 |the beginning  
 Θεόφιλε, <sup>4</sup>ἵνα |look upon, recognize κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν  
 |safeguard .

<sup>5</sup>Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
 |priest τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ  
 γυνὴ αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν |daughter Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα  
 αὐτῆς Ἑλισάβετ. <sup>6</sup>ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι |both ἐναντίον  
 τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς |order καὶ  
 δικαιομασιν τοῦ κυρίου ἄμεμπτοι. <sup>7</sup>καὶ οὐκ ἦν  
 αὐτοῖς |child , καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἑλισάβετ |prow; , καὶ  
 |heifer  
 |both |surpass ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

# Luke

## Luke 1

Since many have undertaken to set in order a narrative concerning those matters which have been fulfilled among us, even as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and servants of the word delivered them to us, it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write to you in order, most excellent Theophilus; that you might know the certainty concerning the things in which you were instructed. There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the priestly division of Abijah. He had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth. They were both righteous before God, walking blamelessly in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord. But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they both were well advanced in years. Now while he executed the

*vocabulary*

**γένεσις** -εως (f) source, origin ~genus  
**δέησις** -εως (f) entreaty  
**διότι** because; that  
**ἔθος** ἔθεος (n, 3) custom, habit  
 ~ethology  
**εἰσακούω** hearken ~acoustic  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
**ἐπιπίπτω** fall upon, attack  
**ἐπιστρέφω** turn towards ~atrophy  
**θυμίαμα** -τος (ῥᾶα, n, 3) incense  
**θυμιάω** (ῥ) burn for smoke

**κοιλίη** belly; cavity  
**λαγχάνω** be allotted; (esp. λελα-  
 forms) allot; receive  
**ναός** (ᾱ) temple, shrine ~nostalgia  
**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum  
**προέρχομαι** proceed, come out  
**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow  
**τάξις** -εως (f) arrangement, military  
 unit  
**ταράσσω** mess things up ~trachea  
**χαρά** joy

<sup>8</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεῦειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>9</sup>κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιᾶσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ κυρίου, <sup>10</sup>καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος·

<sup>11</sup>Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐστῶς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος. <sup>12</sup>καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. <sup>13</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου Ἑλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην· <sup>14</sup>καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται· <sup>15</sup>ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίη, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>16</sup>καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν· <sup>17</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει Ἡλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα

<sup>8</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς  
 ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ <sup>9</sup>κατὰ τὸ 

	custom, ἵs
	habit

  
 ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ 

	burn for smoke
	θῶν εἰς τὸν
	temple. οὐ

  
 κυρίου, <sup>10</sup>καὶ πᾶν τὸ 

	numerical
	superiority

 τοῦ λαοῦ 

	pray, vow
--	-----------

  
 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ 

	incense
--	---------

<sup>11</sup>Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ 

	messenger
--	-----------

 κυρίου ἐστὼς ἐκ 

	right-hand
--	------------

 ὁ  
 θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ 

	incense
--	---------

 . <sup>12</sup>καὶ 

	mess things
--	-------------

 ὕψ. 

	charias
--	---------

  
 ἰδὼν, καὶ 

	fear
--	------

	fall upon, attack
--	-------------------

 αὐτόν. <sup>13</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν ὁ 

	messenger
--	-----------

 Μὴ 

	scare,
	scare
	away

 Ζαχαρία, 

	be-
	cause;
	that

	hearken
--	---------

  
 ἡ 

	entreaty
--	----------

 σου, καὶ ἡ 

	gynē
--	------

 σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν  
 σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην· <sup>14</sup>καὶ ἔσται  

	joy
--	-----

 σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ 

	source,
	origin

  
 αὐτοῦ 

	rejoice
--	---------

<sup>15</sup>ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου,  
 καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ 

	drink
--	-------

 καὶ πνεύματος 

	holy, pure
--	------------

	fill (+gen.)
--	--------------

 ἔτι ἐκ 

	belly;
	cavity

 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>16</sup>καὶ πολλοὺς  
 τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν·  
<sup>17</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς 

	proceed, come out
--	-------------------

 ὄπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ  
 δυνάμει Ἡλίου, 

	turn towards
--	--------------

 καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ 

	child
--	-------

priest' s office before God in the order of his division according to the custom of the priest' s office, his lot was to enter into the temple of the Lord and burn incense. The whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the hour of incense. An angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense. Zacharias was troubled when he saw him, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said to him, «Don' t be afraid, Zacharias, because your request has been heard. Your wife, Elizabeth, will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. You will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth. For he will be great in the sight of the Lord, and he will drink no wine nor strong drink. He will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother' s womb. He will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God. He will go before him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the

*vocabulary*

**ἄημι** blow

**ἀπειθέω** disobey

**ἄχρι** as far as (+gen.); until

**διαμένω** continue, persevere

**διανεύω** nod; avoid

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready

**κατασκευάζω** equip, build

**κωφός** blunt, insensible

**ναός** (ᾱ) temple, shrine ~nostalgia

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**πρεσβύτης** -ου (ῶ, m, 1) old person

**προσδοκάω** expect

**προσδοκέω** be thought besides

**σιωπάω** be silent

**σιωπή** silence

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

**χρονίζω** spend time

καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Κατὰ τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς.

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριήλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σέ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα· <sup>20</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔσῃ σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι ἥς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτόν . <sup>22</sup>Ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἐδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν ἐώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός. <sup>23</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

καὶ ἀπειθείς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, |get ready κυρίῳ λαὸν  
|equip, build

<sup>18</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν |messenger Κατὰ τί  
γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι |old person καὶ ἡ γυνή μου  
προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς.

<sup>19</sup> Καὶ |to separate; reject; |messenger εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐγὼ εἰμι  
(mp) answer, de-  
fend oneself  
Γαβριήλ ὁ |stand, be present ὅπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ |send; put on clothes  
λαλήσαι πρὸς σὲ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα· <sup>20</sup> καὶ ἰδὸν  
ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλήσαι |as far as far as  
(+gen); until  
γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου,  
οἵτινες |fill, fulfill εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν.

<sup>21</sup> Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ |marvel  
ἐν τῷ |spend time ἐν τῷ |temple ὑτόν . <sup>22</sup> ἔξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ  
ἐδύνατο λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν  
εώρακεν ἐν τῷ |temple :αὶ αὐτὸς ἦν |nod; avoid αὐτοῖς, καὶ  
|continue, |blunt, <sup>23</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς |fill (+gen.) αἱ ἡμέραι  
|persevere |insensible  
τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to prepare a people prepared for the Lord." Zacharias said to the angel, «How can I be sure of this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years." The angel answered him, «I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of God. I was sent to speak to you and to bring you this good news. Behold, you will be silent and not able to speak until the day that these things will happen, because you didn't believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their proper time." The people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marveled that he delayed in the temple. When he came out, he could not speak to them. They perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple. He continued making signs to them, and remained mute. When the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house. After

*vocabulary*

**ἀφαιρέω** take away ~heresy

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**βασιλεύω** be king

**γαστήρ** -έρος (f) belly ~gastric

**διαταράσσω** confuse

**ἕκτος** sixth ~hexagon

**ἐφοράω** look upon ~panorama

**θρόνος** seat, chair, throne ~throne

**μνηστεύω** woo; (mp) be betrothed

~mnemonic

**ὄνειδος** -εος (n, 3) blame; insult

**παρθένος** (f) girl, virgin ~Parthenon

**συλλαμβάνω** seize, capture;

understand ~epilepsy

<sup>24</sup>Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ· καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα <sup>25</sup>ὅτι Οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς ἐπέιδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

<sup>26</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἥ ὄνομα Ναζαρεθ <sup>27</sup>πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ ἐξ οἴκου Δαυὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαριάμ. <sup>28</sup>καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν· Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ.

<sup>29</sup>Ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. <sup>30</sup>καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαριάμ, εὗρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ· <sup>31</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήμψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. <sup>32</sup>οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς Ὑψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>33</sup>καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται

<sup>24</sup> Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας |seize, capture; |understand ἡλίσάβετ ἡ

γυνὴ αὐτοῦ· καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέγουσα

<sup>25</sup> ὅτι Οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς |look upon

|take away|blame; μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.  
|insult

<sup>26</sup> Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ |sixth |send; put ὃν|messenger Ἰαβριὴλ  
|clothes

ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρεθ

<sup>27</sup> πρὸς |girl, virgin |woo; (mp) be be- ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ  
|trothed

ἐξ οἴκου Δαυίδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς |girl, virgin Μαρίας.

<sup>28</sup> καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπεν· Χαῖρε, κεχαριτωμένη,  
ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ.

<sup>29</sup> Ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ |confuse καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς

εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. <sup>30</sup> καὶ εἶπεν ὁ |messenger αὐτῇ· Μὴ

|scare, , Μαρίας, εἶρες γὰρ |grace παρὰ τῷ θεῷ· <sup>31</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν  
|scare

|away  
|seize, capture;|belly καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα  
|understand

αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. <sup>32</sup> οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὸς Ὑψίστου

κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν |chair

Δαυὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>33</sup> καὶ |be king ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον

Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς |life force καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται

these days Elizabeth his wife conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying, «Thus has the Lord done to me in the days in which he looked at me, to take away my reproach among men.” Now in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin pledged to be married to a man whose name was Joseph, of David’ s house. The virgin’ s name was Mary. Having come in, the angel said to her, «Rejoice, you highly favored one! The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women!” But when she saw him, she was greatly troubled at the saying, and considered what kind of salutation this might be. The angel said to her, «Don’ t be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. Behold, you will conceive in your womb and give birth to a son, and shall name him ‘Jesus.’ He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever. There will be no end to his Kingdom.” Mary said

*vocabulary*

**ἀσπάζομαι** greet, salute  
**βρέφος** -ους (n, 3) fetus, baby  
**γῆρας** -ος (n, 3) old age  
**γῆρος** voice  
**δούλη** slave-woman  
**ἕκτος** sixth ~hexagon  
**ἐπέρχομαι** approach, arrive  
**ἐπισκιάζω** throw shade on  
**κοιλίη** belly; cavity

**ὄρεινός** mountainous  
**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
**σκιρτάω** frolic  
**σπουδή** zeal; (dat) with difficulty,  
 hastily ~repudiate  
**στεῖρα** prow; heifer ~sterile  
**συλλαμβάνω** seize, capture;  
 understand ~epilepsy  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue

τέλος.

<sup>34</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γινώσκω;

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις Ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται, υἱὸς θεοῦ· <sup>36</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἑλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὐτὴ συνείληφεν υἱὸν ἐν γήρει αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρα· <sup>37</sup>ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσῃ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥῆμα.

<sup>38</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ· Ἴδου ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥῆμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

<sup>39</sup>Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, <sup>40</sup>καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἡσπάσατο τὴν Ἑλισάβετ. <sup>41</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ

|end

<sup>34</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ πρὸς τὸν |messenger |how? why? τοῦτο,  
ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ γνώσκω;

<sup>35</sup> Καὶ |to separate; |messenger ἔλεπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα |holy, pure  
|reject; (mp)  
|answer, defend  
|approach oneself ἐπεὶ σε, καὶ δύναμις Ὑψίστου |throw shade σοι  
|arrive |on  
|because of which ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἅγιος, καθάραι, υἱὸς θεοῦ· <sup>36</sup> καὶ  
ἰδοὺ Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὐτὴ |seize, capture; ὃν ἐν  
|understand  
γῆρει αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὲν |sixth ἔστιν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ  
|prow; <sup>37</sup> ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσῃ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πάν |a thing said  
|heifer

<sup>38</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ Μαριάμ· Ἴδου ἡ |slave-woman γένειτό μοι κατὰ  
τὸ |a thing said καὶ ἀπηλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ |messenger

<sup>39</sup> |stand up; arouse ἡ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη  
εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ |zeal; (dat) with ὅλῃ Ἰούδα, <sup>40</sup> καὶ  
|difficulty, hastily  
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ |greet, salute τὴν  
Ἐλισάβετ. <sup>41</sup> καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς  
Μαρίας ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, |frolic τὸ |fetus, baby τῇ |belly;  
|cavity

to the angel, «How can this be, seeing I am a virgin?” The angel answered her, «The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the holy one who is born from you will be called the Son of God. Behold, Elizabeth your relative also has conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For nothing spoken by God is impossible.” Mary said, «Behold, the servant of the Lord; let it be done to me according to your word.” Then the angel departed from her. Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah, and entered into the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth. When Elizabeth heard Mary’ s greeting, the baby leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled

*vocabulary*

**βραχίων** -ονος (m, 3) upper arm, shoulder

**βρέφος** -ους (n, 3) fetus, baby

**διάνοια** a thought; intelligence

**δούλη** slave-woman

**ἔλεος** ἐλοῦ pity, mercy ~alms

**κοιλίη** belly; cavity

**κράτος** strength, power; victory  
~democracy

**κραυγή** screaming, shouting

**μακαρίζω** congratulate ~macarism

**μακάριος** blessed

**οὔς** οὔατος (n) ear

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**πόθεν** from where?

**σκιρτάω** frolic

**σωτήρ** -ος (m) savior

**ὕπερήφανος** arrogant

αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, <sup>42</sup>καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλη καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. <sup>43</sup>καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς ἐμέ; <sup>44</sup>ἰδὸν γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. <sup>45</sup>καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.

<sup>46</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ· Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, <sup>47</sup>καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτήρῳ μου. <sup>48</sup>ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ, ἰδὸν γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσίν με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί· <sup>49</sup>ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ δυνατός, καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, <sup>50</sup>καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. <sup>51</sup>Ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοίᾳ

αὐτῆς, καὶ |fill (+gen.)| τνεύματος |holy, pure| Ὑλισάβετ, <sup>42</sup> καὶ

ἀνεφώνησεν |screaming, shouting| γάλη καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν

γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ |wrist; fruit, grain| τῆς |belly; cavity| σου. <sup>43</sup> καὶ

πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μῆτηρ τοῦ κυρίου μου πρὸς ἐμέ;

<sup>44</sup> Ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ

|ear| μου, |frolic| ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ |fetus, baby| τῆς |belly; cavity|

μου. <sup>45</sup> καὶ |blessed| ἡ πιστεύσασα ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς

λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.

<sup>46</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ· Μεγαλύνει ἡ |soul; life| υ τὸν κύριον,

<sup>47</sup> καὶ ἡγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ |savior|

μου· <sup>48</sup> ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς |slave-woman|

αὐτοῦ, Ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν |congratulate| με πᾶσαι αἱ

|birth, race| <sup>49</sup> ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ |powerful, possible|, καὶ |holy, pure|

ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, <sup>50</sup> καὶ τὸ |pity| αὐτοῦ εἰς |birth, race|... |birth, race|

τοῖς |scare, away| scare αὐτόν. <sup>51</sup> Ἐποίησεν |strength, power; victory; intelligence|, ὁ |upper arm, shoulder|

αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν |arrogant| a thought; intelligence

with the Holy Spirit. She called out with a loud voice and said, «Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! Why am I so favored, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold, when the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the baby leaped in my womb for joy! Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord!” Mary said, «My soul magnifies the Lord. My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior, for he has looked at the humble state of his servant. For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed. For he who is mighty has done great things for me. Holy is his name. His mercy is for generations and generations on those who fear him. He has shown strength with his arm. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their

*vocabulary*

ἀντιλαμβάνω grasp; get instead, in turn  
 δυνάστης -ου (m, 1) lord, ruler  
 ἔλεος ἐλοῦ pity, mercy ~alms  
 ἐμπίπλημι fill ~plethora  
 ἐξαποστέλλω dismiss, discharge  
 θρόνος seat, chair, throne ~throne  
 καθαιρέω take down, close ~heresy  
 κενός empty, vain  
 ὄγδοος eighth ~octopus  
 παιδίον young child; slave

πεινάω be hungry  
 περίοικος dwelling around  
 περιτέμνω surround to steal ~tonsure  
 πίμπλημι fill (+gen.) ~plenum  
 πλουτέω be rich  
 συγγένεια kinship  
 συγγενεύς inborn, kin to  
 συγγενής inborn, kin to  
 ταπεινός low  
 ὑποστρέφω turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy  
 ὑψόω lift, exalt

καρδίας αὐτῶν· <sup>52</sup>καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινούς, <sup>53</sup>πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. <sup>54</sup>ἄντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, <sup>55</sup>καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

<sup>56</sup>Ἐμεινεν δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς, καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

<sup>57</sup>Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. <sup>58</sup>καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. <sup>59</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ ἦλθον περιτεμῖν τὸ παιδίον, καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. <sup>60</sup>καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης.

<sup>61</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. <sup>62</sup>ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ

καρδίας αὐτῶν· <sup>52</sup>take down, lord, ruler ἀπὸ chair καὶ  
close  
lift, exalt low , <sup>53</sup>be hungry fill ἀγαθῶν καὶ  
be rich dismiss, empty, vain <sup>54</sup>grasp; get in- Ἰσραὴλ  
discharge instead, in turn  
παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, remind; pity <sup>55</sup>καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς  
(mid) re-  
turn member, one's  
τοὺς πατέρας τῶν, τῶ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ seed αὐτοῦ  
thoughts to  
εἰς τὸν life force

<sup>56v</sup>Ἐμεινεν δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὥς μῆνας three , καὶ  
go back εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

<sup>57</sup>Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ fill (+gen.) ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ  
ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. <sup>58</sup>καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ dwelling καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς  
around  
αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ pity αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτῆς,  
καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. <sup>59</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ eighth  
ἦλθον surround to steal young , καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ τῷ  
child;  
ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ slave Ζαχαρίαν. <sup>60</sup>καὶ to separate; reject; (mp)  
answer, defend oneself  
ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης.

<sup>61</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς kinship  
σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. <sup>62</sup>ἐνένευον δὲ τῷ πατρὶ

hearts. He has put down princes from their thrones, and has exalted the lowly. He has filled the hungry with good things. He has sent the rich away empty. He has given help to Israel, his servant, that he might remember mercy, as he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and his offspring forever.” Mary stayed with her about three months, and then returned to her house. Now the time that Elizabeth should give birth was fulfilled, and she gave birth to a son. Her neighbors and her relatives heard that the Lord had magnified his mercy toward her, and they rejoiced with her. On the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. His mother answered, «Not so; but he will be called John.” They said to her, «There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name.” They made signs to

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**ἀνοίγνυμι** (ὄ) open

**γλῶσσα** tongue, language ~glossary

**ἐπισκοπέω** look upon, inspect

**κέρας** -τος (n, 3) horn; military unit

~ceratopsia

**ὄρεινός** mountainous

**παιδίον** young child; slave

**παραχρῆμα** on the spot

**περιοικέω** dwell around

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**προφητεύω** prophecy

**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**σωτηρία** saving, preservation

αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτό.

<sup>63</sup>Καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες.

<sup>64</sup>Ἀνέώχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. <sup>65</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς περιουκοῦντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, <sup>66</sup>καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>67</sup>Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφῆτευσεν λέγων·

<sup>68</sup>Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, <sup>69</sup>καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>70</sup>καθὼς ἐλάλησεν διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν

αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτό.

<sup>63</sup>Καὶ |ask for πινακίδιον |write; scratch λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. καὶ |marvel πάντες.

<sup>64</sup>Ἀνεώχθη δὲ τὸ |mouth αὐτοῦ |on the spot καὶ ἡ |tongue, language αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. <sup>65</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας |fear τοὺς |dwell around αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ |a thing said ἵτα, <sup>66</sup>καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα τὸ |young child; slave τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεὶρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>67</sup>Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ |fill (+gen.) πνεύματος |holy, pure καὶ |prophecy λέγων·

<sup>68</sup>Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτι |look upon, inspect καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, <sup>69</sup>καὶ ἤγειρεν |horn; military unit σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, <sup>70</sup>καὶ ὡς ἐλάλησεν διὰ |mouth τῶν |holy, pure ᾠδῶν |life force τροφῶν

his father, what he would have him called. He asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, «His name is John.” They all marveled. His mouth was opened immediately and his tongue freed, and he spoke, blessing God. Fear came on all who lived around them, and all these sayings were talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea. All who heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, «What then will this child be?” The hand of the Lord was with him. His father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying, «Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people; and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David (as he spoke by the mouth of his holy

*vocabulary*

**ἀνατολή** a rising in the sky ~apostle  
**αὐξάνω** strengthen  
**δικαιοσύνη** justice  
**ἔλεος** ἐλοῦ pity, mercy ~alms  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
**ἐπισκέπτομαι** look upon, inspect  
**ἐπισκοπέω** look upon, inspect  
**ἐπιφαίνω** display ~photon  
**ἐρῆμος** empty  
**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready  
**ἔχθρη** hate  
**ἡώς** ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**κατευθύνω** make straight; guide; head  
 for

**μισέω** (ι) hate, wish to prevent  
 ~misogyny  
**ὄμνυμι** (υ) swear  
**ὄρκος** what is sworn by, witness, oath  
 ~orc  
**ὀσιότης** -τος (f) piety  
**παιδίον** young child; slave  
**σκιά** shadow ~shadow  
**σκιάω** darken  
**σκότος** darkness, shadow ~shadow  
**σπλάγχνον** (pl) innards, (fig) feelings  
**σωτηρία** saving, preservation  
**ὕψος** ὕψους (n, 3) height, summit  
**ὑψόω** lift, exalt

αὐτοῦ, <sup>71</sup>σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς, <sup>72</sup>ποιῆσαι ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἀγίας αὐτοῦ, <sup>73</sup>ὄρκον ὃν ὤμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν <sup>74</sup>ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ <sup>75</sup>ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις ἡμῶν. <sup>76</sup>καὶ σὺν δέ, παιδίον, προφήτης Ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ, προπορεύσῃ γὰρ ἐνώπιον κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ, <sup>77</sup>τοῦ δοῦναι γνώσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν, <sup>78</sup>διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπισκέψεται ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, <sup>79</sup>ἐπιφᾶναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.

<sup>80</sup>Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠΰξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

αὐτοῦ, <sup>71</sup>|saving, preservation| ὃν ἡμῶν καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων  
 τῶν |hate ἡμᾶς, <sup>72</sup>ποιῆσαι |pity μετὰ τῶν πατέρων  
 ἡμῶν καὶ |remind; (mid) remember,| holy, pure οὗ, <sup>73</sup>|oath ὃν  
 |turn one's thoughts to  
 ὥμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν, τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν  
<sup>74</sup>ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεύειν αὐτῷ  
<sup>75</sup>ἐν |piety καὶ |justice ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσαις ταῖς  
 ἡμέραις ἡμῶν. <sup>76</sup>καὶ σὺ δέ, |young child; |prophet Ὑψίστου  
 κληθήσῃ, προπορεύσῃ γὰρ ἐνώπιον κυρίου |get ready  
 ὁδοῦς αὐτοῦ, <sup>77</sup>τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ  
 αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει |failure, fault, ὑπῶν, <sup>78</sup>διὰ |innards |pity  
 |sin  
 θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπισκέπεται ἡμᾶς |a rising in the sky - is,  
<sup>79</sup>|display τοῖς ἐν |darkness αἰ σκιᾷ θανάτου |sit  
 τοῦ |make straight; ὅς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν |peace  
 |guide; head for  
<sup>80</sup>Τὸ δέ |young child; |strengthen ἵ ἐκρταιοῦτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν  
 ἐν ταῖς |slave ἐρημοῖς ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν  
 Ἰσραήλ.

prophets who have been from of old), salvation from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us; to show mercy toward our fathers, to remember his holy covenant, the oath which he swore to Abraham our father, to grant to us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, should serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our life. And you, child, will be called a prophet of the Most High; for you will go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation to his people by the remission of their sins, because of the tender mercy of our God, by which the dawn from on high will visit us, to shine on those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death; to guide our feet into the way of peace.” The child was growing and becoming strong in spirit, and was in the desert until the day of his public appearance to Israel.

*vocabulary*

**ἀνακλίνω** (i) lean something back,  
push back, place ~incline  
**ἀπογράφω** copy, register  
**διότι** because; that  
**δόγμα** -τος (n, 3) belief, legal decision  
**ἔγκυος** pregnant  
**ἡγεμονεύω** lead ~hegemony  
**μνηστεύω** woo; (mp) be betrothed

~mnemonic

**οἰκέω** inhabit ~economics  
**οἰκουμένη** inhabited  
**πατριά** family, tribe  
**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum  
**ποιμήν** -ένος (m, 3) shepherd ~pastor  
**φάτνη** manger, crib  
**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch  
~phylactery

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 2

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν οἰκουμένην· <sup>2</sup>( αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμονεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου· <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν.

<sup>4</sup>Ἀνέβη δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρεθ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλέεμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαυὶδ, <sup>5</sup>ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ, οὕσῃ ἐγκύῳ.

<sup>6</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ καταλύματι. <sup>8</sup>Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραυλοῦντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 2

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν <sup>|belief, legal decision</sup>  
παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου <sup>|copy, register</sup> πᾶσαν  
τὴν οἰκουμένην· <sup>2</sup>( αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο  
<sup>|lead</sup> τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου· <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἐπορεύοντο  
πάντες <sup>|copy, register</sup> , ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν.  
<sup>4</sup><sup>|go up, embark...</sup> Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως  
Ναζαρέθ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται  
Βηθλέεμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ <sup>|family, tribe</sup> Δαυίδ,  
<sup>5</sup><sup>|copy, register</sup> σὺν Μαρίας τῇ <sup>|woo; (mp) be betrothed</sup> αὐτῷ,  
οὔσῃ <sup>|pregnant</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς <sup>|there |fill (+gen.)</sup> αἱ  
ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς  
τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ <sup>|lean back</sup>  
αὐτὸν ἐν <sup>|manger, |crib</sup> <sup>|because; that</sup> ἵν' αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ  
καταλύματι. <sup>8</sup>Καὶ <sup>|shepherd</sup> ἦσαν ἐν τῇ <sup>|place</sup> τῇ αὐτῇ  
ἀγραιοῦντες καὶ <sup>|guard; watch</sup> <sup>|guard, prison, watch</sup> τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ

**Luke 2**

Now in those days, a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be enrolled. This was the first enrollment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria. All went to enroll themselves, everyone to his own city. Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to David's city, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David, to enroll himself with Mary, who was pledged to be married to him as wife, being pregnant. While they were there, the day had come for her to give birth. She gave birth to her firstborn son. She wrapped him in bands of cloth and laid him in a feeding trough, because there was no room for them in the inn. There were shepherds in the same country staying in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock.

*vocabulary*

**αἰνέω** praise, assent, acquiesce in

**ἀνευρίσκω** discover

**βρέφος** -ους (n, 3) fetus, baby

**γνωρίζω** make known, discover

**ἐξαίφνης** suddenly

**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,  
direct, stop ~station

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**οὐράνιος** heavenly

**παιδίον** young child; slave

**ποιμήν** -ένος (m, 3) shepherd ~pastor

**ποίμνη** flock ~pastor

**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**σημεῖον** sign

**σήμερον** today

**σπεύδω** 'push on,' get going, hurry  
~repudiate

**στρατιά** army ~strategy

**σωτήρ** -ος (m) savior

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

**φάτνη** manger, crib

**χαρά** joy

τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐτῶν. <sup>9</sup>καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν· <sup>10</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην ἣτις ἔσται παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, <sup>11</sup>ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτὴρ ὅς ἐστιν χριστὸς κύριος ἐν πόλει Δαυίδ· <sup>12</sup>καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον καὶ κείμενον ἐν φάτνῃ. <sup>13</sup>καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανοῦ αἰνούντων τὸν θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων·

<sup>14</sup>Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.

<sup>15</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλέεμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. <sup>16</sup>καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεύραν τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· <sup>17</sup>ιδόντες δὲ ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ρήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου

τὴν |flock αὐτῶν. <sup>9</sup> καὶ |messenger κυρίου |set; (mp) come/be near, di-  
 rect, stop  
 καὶ δόξα κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ |scare, scare  
 away  
 |fear μέγαν· <sup>10</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ |messenger Μὴ |scare, scare  
 away  
 ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν |joy μεγάλην ἣτις ἔσται  
 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, <sup>11</sup> ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν |today |savior ὅς  
 ἐστιν χριστὸς κύριος ἐν πόλει Δαυὶδ· <sup>12</sup> καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ  
 |sign , εὐρήσετε |fetus, baby\_ παργανωμένον καὶ κείμενον  
 ἐν |manger, crib <sup>13</sup> καὶ |suddenly ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ |messen- |numerical  
 ger |superiority  
 |army |heavenly |praise, assent τὸν θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων·  
<sup>14</sup> Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς |peace ἐν ἀνθρώποις  
 εὐδοκίας.  
<sup>15</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ  
 |messenger οἱ |shepherd ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Διέλθωμεν  
 δὴ ἕως Βηθλέεμ καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ |a thing said ὃ τὸ γεγονὸς  
 ὃ ὁ κύριος |make known, |discover <sup>16</sup> καὶ ἦλθαν |'push on,' get καὶ  
 going, hurry  
 |discover τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ |fetus, baby  
 κείμενον ἐν τῇ |manger, crib <sup>17</sup> ὅντες δὲ |make known, discover  
 |a thing said ὃ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου

Behold, an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified. The angel said to them, «Don' t be afraid, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. For there is born to you today, in David' s city, a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. This is the sign to you: you will find a baby wrapped in strips of cloth, lying in a feeding trough.» Suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army praising God and saying, «Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men.» When the angels went away from them into the sky, the shepherds said to one another, «Let' s go to Bethlehem, now, and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us.» They came with haste and found both Mary and Joseph, and the baby was lying in the feeding trough. When they saw it, they publicized widely the saying which was spoken

*vocabulary*

**αἰνέω** praise, assent, acquiesce in  
**ἄρσῃν** male  
**διανοίγω** lay open, reveal  
**ζεῦγος** -ους (n, 3) team of animals  
 ~zygote  
**θυσία** sacrifice  
**κοιλίῃ** belly; cavity  
**μήτρα** womb; core  
**ὀκτώ** eight ~octopus  
**περιστερά** dove

**περιτέμνω** surround to steal ~tonsure  
**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum  
**ποιμήν** -ένος (m, 3) shepherd ~pastor  
**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
**συλλαμβάνω** seize, capture;  
 understand ~epilepsy  
**συμβάλλω** pit against; compare; mp:  
 meet, fall in with ~ballistic  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy

τούτου. <sup>18</sup>καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς, <sup>19</sup>ἡ δὲ Μαρία πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συμβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. <sup>20</sup>καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, <sup>23</sup>καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι Πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται, <sup>24</sup>καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου, ζευγὸς τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νοσσοὺς περιστερῶν.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ ᾧ ὄνομα

τούτου. <sup>18</sup>καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες |marvel      περὶ τῶν  
 λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν |shepherd      πρὸς αὐτούς, <sup>19</sup>ἡ δὲ Μαρία  
 πάντα συνετήρει τὰ |a thing said...ὅτα |pit against; compare; ἡρ: meet, fall  
 |in with  
 καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. <sup>20</sup>καὶ |go back      οἱ |shepherd      δοξάζοντες  
 καὶ |praise,  
 |assent      τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ εἶδον  
 καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ ὅτε |fill (+gen.)      ἡμέραι |eight      τοῦ |surround to steal 'ν,  
 καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 |messenger|before, - ᾧ |seize,      capture; αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ |belly;  
 |forward      |understand      |cavity

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ ὅτε |fill (+gen.)      αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ  
 αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως, |lead      up; ὑπὸν εἰς  
 |(mp) set sail  
 Ἱεροσόλυμα |stand, be present ᾧ κυρίῳ, <sup>23</sup>καθὼς |write;  
 |scratch  
 ἐν νόμῳ κυρίου ὅτι Πᾶν |male      |lay open, re-|womb;      |holy, pure  
 |veal      |core  
 τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται, <sup>24</sup>καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι |sacrifice κατὰ τὸ  
 εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου, |team      τρυγόνων ἢ δύο  
 νοσσοῦς |dove

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ ᾧ ὄνομα

to them about this child. All who heard it wondered at the things which were spoken to them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these sayings, pondering them in her heart. The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, just as it was told them. When eight days were fulfilled for the circumcision of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. When the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were fulfilled, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord (as it is written in the law of the Lord, «Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord”), and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, «A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.” Behold, there was a man in Jerusalem

*vocabulary*

**ἀγκάλη** the bent arm ~ankylosaurus  
**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose  
**γονεύς** -ος (m) parent  
**δείκνυμι** (ὑ) show, point out  
**δεσπότης** -ου (m, 1) master, despot  
**ἐθίζω** accustom  
**εἰσάγω** lead in ~demagogue

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready  
**παιδίον** young child; slave  
**πέτομαι** to fly ~petal  
**προσδέχομαι** await  
**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
**σωτήριος** saving  
**φάος** φῶς (n, 3) light; salvation; (pl)  
 eyes ~photon

Συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτόν· <sup>26</sup>καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἂν ἴδῃ τὸν χριστὸν κυρίου. <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ <sup>28</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας καὶ εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν·

<sup>29</sup>Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ρῆμά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ· <sup>30</sup>ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου <sup>31</sup>ὃ ἡτοίμασας κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, <sup>32</sup>φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>33</sup>Καὶ ἦν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>34</sup>καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεών καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· Ἴδου οὗτος κείται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ

Συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ ἐλαβίης,

|await παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραήλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν

|holy, pure ἂν αὐτόν· <sup>26</sup>καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ

πνεύματος τοῦ |holy, pure ἰδεῖν θάνατον |before, formerly; ὃν  
|negated: until

χριστὸν κυρίου. <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·

καὶ ἐν τῷ |lead in τοὺς |parent τὸ |young Ἰησοῦν τοῦ

ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ |accustom τὸν νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ  
|child;  
|slave.

<sup>28</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς |the bent arm ἃ εὐλόγησεν

τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν·

<sup>29</sup>Νῦν |loose, free from |born enslaved, |master, , κατὰ τὸ |a thing said  
|servile |despot

σου ἐν |peace <sup>30</sup>ὅτι εἶδον οἱ |eye μου τὸ |saving

σου <sup>31</sup>ὁ |get ready κατὰ |face πάντων τῶν λαῶν,

<sup>32</sup>φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν |tribe καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>33</sup>Καὶ ἦν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ |marvel ἐπὶ τοῖς

λαλουμένοις περὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>34</sup>καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεών

καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριάμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· Ἰδοὺ οὗτος

|lie εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ

whose name was Simeon. This man was righteous and devout, looking for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was on him. It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. He came in the Spirit into the temple. When the parents brought in the child, Jesus, that they might do concerning him according to the custom of the law, then he received him into his arms and blessed God, and said, «Now you are releasing your servant, Master, according to your word, in peace; for my eyes have seen your salvation, which you have prepared before the face of all peoples; a light for revelation to the nations, and the glory of your people Israel.” Joseph and his mother were marveling at the things which were spoken concerning him. Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary, his mother, «Behold, this child is appointed for the falling and the rising of many in Israel, and for a

*vocabulary*

ἀντιλέγω contradict, oppose  
 ἀποκαλύπτω uncover, reveal  
 ἀυξάνω strengthen  
 γονεύς -ος (m) parent  
 δέησις -εως (f) entreaty  
 διέρχομαι pierce, traverse  
 ἑορτή holiday, feast  
 ἐπιστρέφω turn towards ~atrophy  
 ἐφίστημι set; (mp) come/be near,  
 direct, stop ~station  
 ἡώς ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

ὀγδοήκοντα eighty ~octopus  
 παιδίον young child; slave  
 παρθένιος virginal; born out of  
 wedlock ~Parthenon  
 προσδέχομαι await  
 σημεῖον sign  
 σοφία skill; wisdom ~sophistry  
 τέσσαρες four ~trapezoid  
 φυλή (ῥ) tribe, military unit  
 χήρα widow ~heir  
 χήρος bereaved ~heir

καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον, <sup>35</sup> καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία, ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.

<sup>36</sup> Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουήλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἔτη ἑπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, <sup>37</sup> καὶ αὐτὴ χήρα ἕως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ νηστεύσας καὶ δεήσασιν λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. <sup>38</sup> καὶ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρωσιν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>39</sup> Καὶ ὥς ἐτέλεσαν πάντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον κυρίου, ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν ἐαυτῶν Ναζαρέθ. <sup>40</sup> Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἠῤῥξανεν καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφία, καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό. <sup>41</sup> Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ τῇ ἐορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα.

καὶ εἰς |sign |contradict, <sup>35</sup> καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν  
|soul; |life |piercer, |traverse |ρόμφαία, ὅπως ἂν |uncover, reveal ἐκ  
πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.

<sup>36</sup> Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφήτις, |daughter Φανουήλ, ἐκ |tribe  
Ἀσὴρ αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ  
ἀνδρὸς ἔτη |seven ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, <sup>37</sup> καὶ αὐτὴ  
χήρα ἕως ἐτῶν |eighty |four, ἥ οὐκ |stand apart;  
τοῦ ἱεροῦ νηστεύσας καὶ |entreaty λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ  
ἡμέραν. <sup>38</sup> καὶ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ |set; (mp) come/be |λογεῖτο τῷ  
θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς |await  
λύτρωσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

<sup>39</sup> Καὶ ὥς |fulfill, pay; |pass: be feasible τα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον  
κυρίου, |turn towards εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν  
ἐαυτῶν Ναζαρέθ. <sup>40</sup> Τὸ δὲ |young |strengthen καὶ  
ἐκραταιοῦτο |fill, fulfill σοφία, καὶ |grace θεοῦ  
ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό. <sup>41</sup> Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ |parent αὐτοῦ  
κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ |holiday, τοῦ πάσχα.  
|feast

sign which is spoken against. Yes, a sword will pierce through your own soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.” There was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher (she was of a great age, having lived with a husband seven years from her virginity, and she had been a widow for about eighty-four years), who didn’ t depart from the temple, worshiping with fastings and petitions night and day. Coming up at that very hour, she gave thanks to the Lord, and spoke of him to all those who were looking for redemption in Jerusalem. When they had accomplished all things that were according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth. The child was growing, and was becoming strong in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. His parents went every year to Jerusalem at the feast of the Passover. When

*vocabulary*

**ἀναζητέω** investigate, discover

**γονεύς** -ος (m) parent

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἔθος** ἔθεος (n, 3) custom, habit

~ethology

**ἐκπλήσσω** panic, be knocked out

~plectrum

**ἐξίστημι** displace, transform; (+gen)

give up ~station

**ἐορτή** holiday, feast

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**καθέζομαι** act: set, seat; pass: sit  
down, sit up

**ὀδυνάω** cause pain

**συγγενεύς** inborn, kin to

**συγγενής** inborn, kin to

**σύνεσις** -εως (f) confluence ~jet

**ὑπομένω** stay behind, await ~remain

**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back

~atrophy

<sup>42</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἐορτῆς <sup>43</sup>καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. <sup>44</sup>νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς, <sup>45</sup>καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ ἀναζητοῦντες αὐτόν. <sup>46</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς. <sup>47</sup>ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. <sup>48</sup>καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ ἐγὼ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε.

<sup>49</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι

<sup>42</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἐτῶν |twelve , |go up, embark αὐτῶν  
κατὰ τὸ |custom, ἡς |holiday, <sup>43</sup>καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς  
|habit |feast  
ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ |go back αὐτοὺς |stay behind, ἄραι· ὡς  
ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ |parent  
αὐτοῦ. <sup>44</sup>|consider cus- αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον  
|tomary; believe  
ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ |investigate, αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενεῦσιν  
|discover  
καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς, <sup>45</sup>καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες |go back εἰς  
Ἱερουσαλήμ |investigate, dis- αὐτόν. <sup>46</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ  
|cover  
ἡμέρας |three εἶρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ |act: set, seat; pass: ἔσω  
|sit down, sit up  
τῶν |teacher καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ |consult, ask  
αὐτούς· <sup>47</sup>|displace, trans-form; τες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ  
|(+gen) give up  
τῇ |confluence καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. <sup>48</sup>καὶ ἰδόντες  
αὐτὸν |panic, be, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ·  
|knocked out  
|child , τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καὶ ἐγὼ  
|cause pain |seek σε.

<sup>49</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί ὅτι |seek με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι

he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast; and when they had fulfilled the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. Joseph and his mother didn' t know it, but supposing him to be in the company, they went a day' s journey; and they looked for him among their relatives and acquaintances. When they didn' t find him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for him. After three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the middle of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions. All who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. When they saw him, they were astonished; and his mother said to him, «Son, why have you treated us this way? Behold, your father and I were anxiously looking for you.» He said to them, «Why were you looking for me? Didn' t you know that I must be

*vocabulary*

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest  
**βοάω** shout  
**διατηρέω** maintain  
**ἐρῆμος** empty  
**ἡγεμονεύω** lead ~hegemony  
**ἡγεμονία** authority, rule  
**ἡλικία** time of life, contemporaries

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
 people  
**προκόπτω** make progress  
**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
**σοφία** skill; wisdom ~sophistry  
**συνίημι** send together; hear, notice,  
 understand ~jet

ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; <sup>50</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. <sup>51</sup>καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. <sup>52</sup>Καὶ Ἰησοῦς προέκοπτεν σοφία καὶ ἡλικία καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 3

<sup>1</sup>Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰουραίας καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς τετραρχούντος, <sup>2</sup>ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ῥῆμα θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, <sup>4</sup>ὥς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου· Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου,

ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με; <sup>50</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ |send together; hear  
 τὸ |a thing said ᾠλῃσεν αὐτοῖς. <sup>51</sup> καὶ |go down μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ  
 ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ, καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ  
 ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ |maintain πάντα τὰ |a thing said ὅσα ἐν τῇ  
 καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. <sup>52</sup> Καὶ Ἰησοῦς |make progress οφία καὶ |time of life, con-  
 καὶ |grace παρὰ θεῶ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 3

Ἐν ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς |authority, rule βερίου  
 Καίσαρος, |lead Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,  
 καὶ τετρααρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου  
 δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετρααρχούντος τῆς Ἰουραίας  
 καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος |place , καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς  
 τετρααρχούντος, <sup>2</sup> ἐπὶ |arch-priest Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα,  
 ἐγένετο |a thing said ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ  
 ἐρήμῳ. <sup>3</sup> καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορδάνου  
 |be a henchman, τισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν |failure, fault, <sup>4</sup> ὥς  
 |summon people (Xty.) sin  
 |write; ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ |prophet Φωνῇ  
 |scratch  
 βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου,

in my Father' s house?" They didn' t understand the saying which he spoke to them. And he went down with them and came to Nazareth. He was subject to them, and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

### **Luke 3**

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. He came into all the region around the Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for remission of sins. As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, «The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Make ready the way of

*vocabulary*

ἀγείρω gather ~agora

ἄξινη (ι) war-axe

βαπτίζω dip, plunge

δένδρον tree

ἐκκόπτω cut out, down, off

ἐκπορεύω bring/go out

ἐπερωτάω consult, ask

ἔχιδνα viper

λεία booty

λεῖος smooth

λίθος (f) stone ~monolith

ὀργή urge, impulse; anger

ρίζα root ~rhizome

σκολιός crooked ~scoliosis

σωτήριος saving

ταπεινός lower, abase

τραχύς (ᾱ) rough ~trachea

ὑποδείκνυμι (υῶ) show, trace out

χιτών -ος (m, 3) tunic, armor

εὐθείας ποιείτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

<sup>5</sup>Πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας· <sup>6</sup>καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>7</sup>Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; <sup>8</sup>ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. <sup>9</sup>ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

<sup>10</sup>Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες· Τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν;

<sup>11</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας

εὐθείας ποιείτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

<sup>5</sup>Πᾶσα φάραγξ |fill, fulfill καὶ πᾶν |mountain` βουνὸς  
|lower, abase , καὶ ἔσται τὰ |crooked εἰς εὐθείαν καὶ  
αἱ |rough εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας· <sup>6</sup>καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα |flesh τὸ  
|saving τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>7</sup>Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις |mob, |dip, plunge ὑπ’  
αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα |viper , τίς |show, trace trouble ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ  
τῆς μελλούσης |urge, <sup>8</sup>ποιήσατε οὖν |wrist; |worthy τῆς  
|impulse; fruit, |fruit, grain  
μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα  
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ, λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς  
ἐκ τῶν |stone τούτων ἐγείρει |child τῷ Ἀβραάμ. <sup>9</sup>ἤδη δὲ  
καὶ ἡ |axe πρὸς τὴν |root τῶν |tree |lie πᾶν οὖν  
|tree μὴ ποιοῦν |wrist; καλὸν |cut out, down, off εἰς πῦρ  
|fruit, grain  
βάλλεται.

<sup>10</sup>Καὶ |consult, ask αὐτὸν οἱ |mob, crowd; trouble Τί οὖν  
ποιήσωμεν;

<sup>11</sup>|to separate; reject; (mp) αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο |tunic  
|answer, defend oneself

the Lord. Make his paths straight. Every valley will be filled. Every mountain and hill will be brought low. The crooked will become straight, and the rough ways smooth. All flesh will see God's salvation.'" He said therefore to the multitudes who went out to be baptized by him, «You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Therefore produce fruits worthy of repentance, and don't begin to say among yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father;' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones! Even now the ax also lies at the root of the trees. Every tree therefore that doesn't produce good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire." The multitudes asked him, «What then must we do?" He answered them, «He who has two

*vocabulary*

**ἀρκέω** satisfy; ward off, defend; suffice  
**βαπτίζω** dip, plunge  
**βρῶμα** -τος (n, 3) food; hole eaten in something ~voracious  
**διασεύω** shake hard; confound  
**διατάσσω** arrange, array  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**εἰλύω** crouch, curl, wrap ~helix  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask  
**ἱμάς** -ντος (ī, m, 3) strap  
**ἰσχυρός** (ū) strong, forceful, violent  
**μήποτε** absolutely never

**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**προσδοκάω** expect  
**πτύον** -φιν winnowing shovel  
**πτύω** (ū) spit out  
**σίτος** grain, bread, food ~parasite  
**στρατεύω** make an expedition, war, campaign ~strategy  
**συκοφαντέω** (ū) harass, quibble, blackmail  
**συνάγω** assemble; join in battle ~demagogue  
**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector  
**ὕπόδημα** -τος (n, 3) sandals

μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοίως ποιεῖτω.

<sup>12\*</sup>Ἦλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν;

<sup>13\*</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσσετε.

<sup>14\*</sup>Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες· Τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μηδένα διασείσητε μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε, καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀψωνίοις ὑμῶν.

<sup>15</sup>Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ χριστός, <sup>16</sup>ἀπεκρίνατο λέγων πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης· Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί· <sup>17</sup>οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθαῖραι τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγαγεῖν τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ,

μεταδότη τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι, καὶ ὁ ἔχων |food ὁμοίως  
ποιεῖτω.

<sup>12</sup>Ἦλθον δὲ καὶ |tax collec-|dip, plunge καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς  
|tor  
αὐτόν· |teacher , τί ποιήσωμεν;

<sup>13</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ  
|arrange, array ὑμῖν πράσσετε.

<sup>14</sup>|consult, ask δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ |make an expedition, ἄγοντες· Τί  
|war, campaign  
ποιήσωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μηδένα |shake hard; confound

and |harass, quibble, καὶ |satisfy; ward off, ψωνίοις ὑμῶν.  
not; |blackmail |defend; suffice  
|even expect  
δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάντων

ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, |absolutely...ὅτὸς  
|never

εἶη ὁ χριστός, <sup>16</sup>|to separate; reject; (mp) σιν ὁ Ἰωάννης· Ἐγὼ  
|answer, defend oneself

μὲν ὕδατι |dip, plunge, μᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ |strong, force- μου, οὗ  
|ful, violent

οὐκ εἰμὶ |sufficient; fit, ἐμ-|strap τῶν |sandals αὐτοῦ·  
|powered

αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύματι |holy, pure πυρί· <sup>17</sup>οὐ τὸ

πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ διακαθᾶραι τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ

|join τὸν |grain, εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ,  
|bread,  
|food

coats, let him give to him who has none. He who has food, let him do likewise.” Tax collectors also came to be baptized, and they said to him, «Teacher, what must we do?” He said to them, «Collect no more than that which is appointed to you.” Soldiers also asked him, saying, «What about us? What must we do?” He said to them, «Extort from no one by violence, neither accuse anyone wrongfully. Be content with your wages.” As the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, whether perhaps he was the Christ, John answered them all, «I indeed baptize you with water, but he comes who is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to loosen. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire. His winnowing fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor, and will gather the wheat into his barn; but he will

*vocabulary*

**ἀγαπητός** beloved

**ἀνοίγνυμι** (ῥ) open

**ἄσβεστος** inextinguishable;  
unquenchable

**βαπτίζω** dip, plunge

**εἶδος** -ους (n, 3) appearance, form  
~oid

**ἐλέγχω** shame; try, examine

**κατακαίω** burn down ~caustic

**κατακλείω** enclose; shut up

**περιστερά** dove

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**προστίθῃμι** add; impose; (mp) agree;  
side with ~thesis

**σωματικός** bodily, physical

**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch

~phylactery

**ὥσεί** as if

τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.

<sup>18</sup>Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν λαόν· <sup>19</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης, <sup>20</sup>προσέθηκεν καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, καὶ κατέκλεισεν τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν φυλακῇ. <sup>21</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεωχθῆναι τὸν οὐρανὸν <sup>22</sup>καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡς περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμενος ὥσεί ἐτῶν τριάκοντα, ὢν υἱός, ὡς ἐνομιζέτο, Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἡλὶ <sup>24</sup>τοῦ Μαθθαῖ τοῦ Λευὶ τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ <sup>25</sup>τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ Ἀμῶς τοῦ Ναοὺμ τοῦ Ἑσλὶ τοῦ Ναγγαὶ <sup>26</sup>τοῦ Μάαθ τοῦ Ματταθίου τοῦ Σεμεῖν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰωδὰ <sup>27</sup>τοῦ Ἰωανὰν τοῦ Ῥησὰ τοῦ Ζοροβαβέλ τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ τοῦ

τὸ δὲ ἄχρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ |inextinguishable

<sup>18</sup> Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα |summon, exhort, ἡγγελίζετο  
| (pass) repent  
τὸν λαόν· <sup>19</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης, |shame; try, examine

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ  
αὐτοῦ καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν |oppressed; knav- ῶδης,  
|ish; useless

<sup>20</sup> |add; impose; (mp) τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν, καὶ |enclose; shut up  
|agree; side with  
τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν |guard, <sup>21</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ  
|prison,  
|dip, plunge ἅπαντα τὸν λαὸν καὶ Ἰησοῦ |dip, plunge  
|watch

καὶ |pray, vow ἀνεφθῆναι τὸν οὐρανὸν <sup>22</sup> καὶ

|go down τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ |holy, |bodily, |form ὡς  
|pure |physical  
|dove ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ |sound; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι·  
|voice

Σὺ εἰ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ |beloved , ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

<sup>23</sup> Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμενος |as if ἐτῶν |thirty ,

ὡν υἱός, ὡς |consider , cus- τῆφ τοῦ Ἡλὶ <sup>24</sup> τοῦ Μαθθαί τοῦ  
|tomary; believe

Λευὶ τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ <sup>25</sup> τοῦ Ματθαίου

τοῦ Ἀμῶς τοῦ Ναοὺμ τοῦ Ἑσλὶ τοῦ Ναγγαὶ <sup>26</sup> τοῦ Μάαθ

τοῦ Ματθαίου τοῦ Σεμεῖν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰωδὰ <sup>27</sup> τοῦ

Ἰωανὰν τοῦ Ῥησὰ τοῦ Ζοροβαβὲλ τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ τοῦ

burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.” Then with many other exhortations he preached good news to the people, but Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias, his brother’s wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, added this also to them all, that he shut up John in prison. Now when all the people were baptized, Jesus also had been baptized and was praying. The sky was opened, and the Holy Spirit descended in a bodily form like a dove on him; and a voice came out of the sky, saying «You are my beloved Son. In you I am well pleased.” Jesus himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years old, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heli, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai, the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah, the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, the son of Melchi, the son

*vocabulary*

**ἀρὴν** ἄρονός (m, 3) lamb, sheep; wool

**ἐρημος** empty

**ἦρ** ἡρός (n) that which is agreeable

**πεινάω** be hungry

**πειράζω** test a person ~pierce

**πλήρης** full, complete; (+gen) full of  
~plethora

**συντελέω** contribute, constitute

**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back

~atrophy

Νηρι<sup>28</sup> τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἀδδὶ τοῦ Κωσάμ τοῦ Ἐλμαδὰμ τοῦ  
 Ἦρ<sup>29</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ τοῦ Ἰωρίμ τοῦ Μαθθατ τοῦ  
 Λενὶ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ Συμεὼν τοῦ Ἰούδα τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰωνάμ τοῦ  
 Ἑλιακίμ<sup>31</sup> τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Μεννὰ τοῦ Ματταθὰ τοῦ Ναθάμ  
 τοῦ Δαυὶδ<sup>32</sup> τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Ἰωβήλ τοῦ Βόος τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ  
 Ναασσών<sup>33</sup> τοῦ Ἀμναδὰβ τοῦ Ἀδμὶν τοῦ Ἀρνὶ τοῦ Ἑσρώμ  
 τοῦ Φαρές τοῦ Ἰούδα<sup>34</sup> τοῦ Ἰακώβ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ  
 τοῦ Θάρα τοῦ Ναχὼρ<sup>35</sup> τοῦ Σεροῦχ τοῦ Ῥαγὰν τοῦ Φάλεκ  
 τοῦ Ἑβερ τοῦ Σαλὰ<sup>36</sup> τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σήμ  
 τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ<sup>37</sup> τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἐνὼχ τοῦ  
 Ἰάρετ τοῦ Μαλελεήλ τοῦ Καϊνὰμ<sup>38</sup> τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Σήθ  
 τοῦ Ἀδὰμ τοῦ θεοῦ.

#### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 4

<sup>1</sup>Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύματος ἁγίου ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ <sup>2</sup>ἡμέρας  
 τεσσαράκοντα πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ  
 ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν  
 αὐτῶν ἐπέειπεν. <sup>3</sup>εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ

Νηρι<sup>28</sup> τοῦ Μελχὶ τοῦ Ἀδδὶ τοῦ Κωσάμ τοῦ Ἑλμαδὰμ τοῦ  
 Ἦρ<sup>29</sup> τοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἑλιέζερ τοῦ Ἰωρίμ τοῦ Μαθθαὶ τοῦ  
 Λευὶ<sup>30</sup> τοῦ Συμεὼν τοῦ Ἰούδα τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰωνάμ τοῦ  
 Ἑλιακίμ<sup>31</sup> τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Μεννὰ τοῦ Ματταθαὶ τοῦ Ναθάμ  
 τοῦ Δαυὶδ<sup>32</sup> τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Ἰωβήλ τοῦ Βόος τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ  
 Ναασσών<sup>33</sup> τοῦ Ἀμιναδὰβ τοῦ Ἀδμὶν τοῦ |lamb; wo|Ισρώμ  
 τοῦ Φαρὲς τοῦ Ἰούδα<sup>34</sup> τοῦ Ἰακώβ τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Ἀβραάμ  
 τοῦ Θάρα τοῦ Ναχώρ<sup>35</sup> τοῦ Σερούχ τοῦ Ραγαὺ τοῦ Φάλεκ  
 τοῦ Ἑβερ τοῦ Σαλὰ<sup>36</sup> τοῦ Καϊνὰμ τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ τοῦ Σήμ  
 τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Λάμεχ<sup>37</sup> τοῦ Μαθουσαλὰ τοῦ Ἐνῶχ τοῦ  
 Ἰάρετ τοῦ Μαλελεήλ τοῦ Καϊνὰμ<sup>38</sup> τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Σήθ  
 τοῦ Ἀδὰμ τοῦ θεοῦ.

#### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 4

<sup>1</sup>Ἰησοῦς δὲ |full, complete; |(+gen)|holy, |go back ἀπὸ τοῦ  
|full of |pure  
 Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ <sup>2</sup>ἡμέρας  
 τεσσαράκοντα |test a person ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ οὐκ  
 ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ |contribute, consti-  
|tute  
 αὐτῶν |be hungry <sup>3</sup>εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ

of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er, the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan, the son of David, the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, the son of Amminadab, the son of Aram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor, the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

**Luke 4**

Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness for forty days, being tempted by the devil. He ate nothing in those days. Afterward, when they were completed, he was hungry. The devil said to him, «If you are the Son

*vocabulary*

**ἄγγέλλω** carry a message, announce

~angel

**ἀείρω** raise, win ~aorta

**ἄρέσκω** please, satisfy; make amends

**ἄρόω** plow ~arable

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**δείκνυμι** (ō) show, point out

**διαφυλάσσω** guard, observe

**ἐντέλλω** (mp) command

**ἐντεῦθεν** thence

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**μήποτε** absolutely never

**οἰκέω** inhabit ~economics

**οἰκουμένη** inhabited

**προσκυνέω** kow tow to; kiss

**σεαυτοῦ** yourself

θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος.

<sup>4</sup>Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· <sup>6</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος· Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται καὶ ᾧ ἂν θέλω δίδωμι αὐτήν· <sup>7</sup>σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ, ἔσται σοῦ πάντα.

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Γέγραπται· Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

<sup>9</sup>Ἦγαγεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· <sup>10</sup>γέγραπται γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελείται περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε, <sup>11</sup>καὶ ὅτι Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσίν σε μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου.

θεοῦ, εἶπὲ τῷ |stone τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται |bread

<sup>4</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γέγραπται ὅτι Οὐκ  
|answer, defend oneself  
ἐπ' |bread μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ |lead up; |ὃν |show αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας  
(mp) set sail  
τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· <sup>6</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ  
διάβολος· Σοὶ δώσω τὴν |authority, ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ τὴν  
|office  
δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ |hand over καὶ ᾧ ἂν θέλω δίδωμι  
αὐτήν· <sup>7</sup>σὺ οὖν ἂν |kow tow to; kiss ὡπίον ἐμοῦ, ἔσται σοῦ  
πᾶσα.

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) ἔειπεν αὐτῷ· Γέγραπται· Κύριον  
|answer, defend oneself  
τὸν θεόν σου προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.

<sup>9</sup>Ἦγαγεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ  
τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ  
τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε |yourself |thence κάτω· <sup>10</sup>|write;  
|scratch  
γὰρ ὅτι Τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ  
τοῦ |guard, σε, <sup>11</sup>καὶ ὅτι Ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσίν  
|observe  
σε |absolutely προσκόψης πρὸς |stone τὸν πόδα σου.  
|never

of God, command this stone to become bread.” Jesus answered him, saying, «It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.’” The devil, leading him up on a high mountain, showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. The devil said to him, «I will give you all this authority and their glory, for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I want. If you therefore will worship before me, it will all be yours.” Jesus answered him, «Get behind me, Satan! For it is written, ‘You shall worship the Lord your God, and you shall serve him only.’” He led him to Jerusalem and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, «If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down from here, for it is written, ‘He will put his angels in charge of you, to guard you;’ and, ‘On their hands they will bear you up, lest perhaps you dash your foot against a stone.’” Jesus

*vocabulary*

**αἰχμάλωτος** captive ~acute  
**ἀναγιγνώσκω** recognize, read,  
understand, persuade  
**ἀναπτύσσω** unfold  
**ἄχρι** as far as (+gen); until  
**βιβλίον** paper, book  
**εἵνεκεν** because, that  
**εἴωθα** be accustomed, in the habit  
**ἐνιαυτός** cycle of a year  
**ἐπιδίδωμι** give, give with, give  
reciprocally ~donate

**θραύω** break, shatter  
**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
people  
**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
**συντελέω** contribute, constitute  
**τυφλός** blind  
**τυφλώ** blind  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
~atrophy  
**φήμη** speech, rumor ~fame  
**χρίω** (ἰ) anoint ~Christ

<sup>12</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Εἴρηται· Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>15</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

<sup>16</sup>Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. <sup>17</sup>καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαΐου καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εὗρεν τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον·

<sup>18</sup>Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, ἀπέσταλκέν με κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, <sup>19</sup>κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν κυρίου

<sup>12</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) ᾧ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Εἴρηται· Οὐκ  
|answer, defend oneself

ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ |contribute, πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος |stand apart; exact  
|constitute |payment

ἀπ' αὐτοῦ |as far... as  
|(+gen); until

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ |go back ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος

εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. καὶ |speech, ἐξήλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς  
|rumor

περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>15</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς |teach ἐν ταῖς

συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων.

<sup>16</sup>Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν |nurture , καὶ εἰσῆλθεν

κατὰ τὸ |be accustomed, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν  
|in the habit

συναγωγὴν, καὶ |stand up;|read <sup>17</sup>καὶ |give, give with,  
|arouse |give reciprocally

|paper, book ὁ |prophet Ἰησοῦ καὶ |unfold τὸ |paper, book

εὗρεν τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν |write; scratch

<sup>18</sup>Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὗ |because, |anoint με  
|that

εὐαγγελίσασθαι |poor, |send; put on clothes |be a henchman, sum-  
|beggarly |mon people

|captive ἄφεσιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλειψιν, |send; put on clothes

|break, shatter ἐν ἀφέσει, <sup>19</sup>|be |a cycle of a year. οὗ  
|hench-  
|man,  
|summon  
|people

answering, said to him, «It has been said, ‘You shall not tempt the Lord your God.’” When the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him until another time. Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and news about him spread through all the surrounding area. He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all. He came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. He entered, as was his custom, into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read. The book of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. He opened the book, and found the place where it was written, «The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to heal the broken hearted, to proclaim release to the captives, recovering of sight to the blind, to deliver those who are crushed,

*vocabulary*

βιβλίον paper, book  
 γραφεύς -ος (m) painter  
 γραφή painting; writing  
 γραφής -οῦ (m, 1) painter  
 ἐκπορεύω bring/go out  
 ἕξ six ~hexagon  
 θεραπέω help, serve ~therapy  
 ἰατρός (ᾱ) physician  
 καθίζω set, sit, alight, set up ~sit  
 κλείω tell of; close

λιμός (ι, f) famine  
 μαρτυρέω testify, bear witness  
 οὖς οὔατος (n) ear  
 πάντως by all means  
 πτύσσω fold  
 σεαυτοῦ yourself  
 σήμερον today  
 ὑπηρέτης -ου (m, 1) servant, officer  
 χήρα widow ~heir  
 χήρος bereaved ~heir

δεκτόν.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν· καὶ πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. <sup>21</sup>ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν.

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις τῆς χάριτος τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ οὗτος;

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἰατρέ, θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν Καφαρναοὺμ ποίησον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πατρίδι σου. <sup>24</sup>εἶπεν δέ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. <sup>25</sup>ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὥς ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν

δεκτόν.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ |fold τὸ |paper, |repay τῷ |servant, |set, sit, alight,  
|book |officer |set up

καὶ πάντων οἱ |eye ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενίζοντες

αὐτῷ. <sup>21</sup>ἤρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι |today

|fill, fulfill ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς |ear ὑμῶν.

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ πάντες |testify, |bear αὐτῷ καὶ |marvel ἐπὶ τοῖς  
|witness

λόγοις τῆς |grace τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ |mouth

αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχὶ υἱὸς ἐστὶν Ἰωσήφ οὗτος;

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· |by all means, ρεῖτέ μοι τὴν

παραβολὴν ταύτην· |physician |help, serve |yourself ὅσα

ἠκούσαμεν γενόμενα εἰς τὴν Καφαρναοὺμ ποίησον καὶ

|thus ἐν τῇ |fatherland\_ου. <sup>24</sup>εἶπεν δέ· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι

οὐδεὶς |prophet δεκτός ἐστιν ἐν τῇ |fatherland\_υτοῦ. <sup>25</sup>ἐπ’

|truth δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις

Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραήλ, ὅτε |tell of; close ὑβρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη |three

καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὥς ἐγένετο |famine, μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν

and to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.” He closed the book, gave it back to the attendant, and sat down. The eyes of all in the synagogue were fastened on him. He began to tell them, «Today, this Scripture has been fulfilled in your hearing.” All testified about him and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth; and they said, «Isn’ t this Joseph’ s son?” He said to them, «Doubtless you will tell me this proverb, ‘Physician, heal yourself! Whatever we have heard done at Capernaum, do also here in your hometown.’” He said, «Most certainly I tell you, no prophet is acceptable in his hometown. But truly I tell you, there were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, when a great famine came over all the land.

*vocabulary*

**ἀκάθαρτος** not pure  
**ἀνακράζω** yell, scream  
**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy  
**διδαχή** teaching  
**διέρχομαι** pierce, traverse  
**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐκπλήσσω** panic, be knocked out  
 ~plectrum

**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame  
**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**κατέρχομαι** come down, out from  
**οικοδομέω** build, build a house  
**ὄφρῶς -ος** (f) eyebrow  
**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum  
**χήρα** widow ~heir  
**χῆρος** bereaved ~heir

γῆν, <sup>26</sup>καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. <sup>27</sup>καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ προφήτου, καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Ναυμὰν ὁ Σύρος.

<sup>28</sup>Καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, <sup>29</sup>καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως ὄφρυος τοῦ ὄρους ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις ὠκοδόμητο αὐτῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· <sup>30</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· <sup>32</sup>καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. <sup>33</sup>καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· <sup>34</sup>Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι καὶ

γῆν, <sup>26</sup>καὶ πρὸς οὐδεμίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας εἰ μὴ εἰς  
Σάρεπτα τῆς Σιδωνίας πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. <sup>27</sup>καὶ πολλοὶ  
λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ ἐπὶ Ἑλισαίου τοῦ |prophet ,  
καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Ναϊμὰν ὁ Σύρος.

<sup>28</sup>Καὶ |fill (+gen.) πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ  
ἀκούοντες ταῦτα, <sup>29</sup>καὶ |stand up;|throw out, αὐτὸν ἔξω  
|arouse |fell, let fall  
τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως |eyebrow τοῦ |mountain  
ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις |build, build a αὐτῶν, ὥστε κατακρημνίσαι  
|house  
αὐτόν· <sup>30</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ |pierce, διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν ἐπορεύετο.  
|traverse

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ |come down, out from , ναοὺ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ  
ἦν |teach αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· <sup>32</sup>καὶ |panic, be  
|knocked out  
ἐπὶ τῇ |teaching αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν |authority, ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. <sup>33</sup>καὶ  
|office  
ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου  
|not pure , καὶ |yell, scream φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· <sup>34</sup>Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν  
καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε  
τίς εἶ, ὁ |holy, pure θεοῦ.

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ |honor, blame αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι καὶ

Elijah was sent to none of them, except to Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow. There were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed, except Naaman, the Syrian.” They were all filled with wrath in the synagogue as they heard these things. They rose up, threw him out of the city, and led him to the brow of the hill that their city was built on, that they might throw him off the cliff. But he, passing through the middle of them, went his way. He came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. He was teaching them on the Sabbath day, and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was with authority. In the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, «Ah! what have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are: the Holy One of God!” Jesus rebuked him, saying, «Be silent and come out of

*vocabulary*

**ἀκάθαρτος** not pure  
**ἄλιόω** thwart, use ineffectively  
**ἀσθενέω** be weak, sick  
**βλάπτω** break, make fail  
**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy  
**διακονέω** (ᾱ) serve, minister to  
**δύνω** (ῶ) enter, put on, strip off  
**ἐκπορεύω** bring/go out  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπανάημι** let go, relax  
**ἐπίσταμαι** know how, understand  
 ~station  
**ἐπιτάσσω** enjoin; place near  
**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,  
 direct, stop ~station  
**ἥλιος** sun  
**ἦχος** noise  
**θάμβος** -ους (n, 3) amazement  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy  
**κραυγάζω** croak, scream  
**νόσος** (f) plague, pestilence ~noisome  
**παραχρῆμα** on the spot  
**πενθερά** mother in law  
**ποικίλλω** make elaborately  
**ποικίλος** ornamented; various  
**πυρετός** fever ~pyre  
**συνέχω** keep together, constrain

ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ρίψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μηδὲν βλάβαν αὐτόν.

<sup>36</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσία καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; <sup>37</sup>καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

<sup>38</sup>Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. <sup>39</sup>καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. <sup>40</sup>Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου ἅπαντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενούντας νόσοις ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιτιθεὶς ἐθεράπευεν αὐτούς. <sup>41</sup>ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν κραυγάζοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδειςαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥύψαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μηδὲν |break, make fail .

<sup>36</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο |amazement ἰ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος ὅτι ἐν |authority, office καὶ δυνάμει |enjoin; τοῖς |not pure πνεύμασιν, καὶ |place near ἐξέρχονται; <sup>37</sup>καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο |noise περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

<sup>38</sup>|stand up; arouse . ὃ τῆς συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν |building, house Σίμωνος. πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν |keep together, fever |constrain μεγάλη, καὶ |ask αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. <sup>39</sup>καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς |honor, blame τῷ |fever , καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτήν· |on the spot δὲ |stand up; |arouse αὐτοῖς. <sup>40</sup>|enter, put |on, strip off δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου ἅπαντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦντας |plague ποικίλαις ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας |put on, |help, serve αὐτούς. <sup>41</sup>ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν |croak, scream καὶ λέγοντα |undertake, attack ὅτι Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ |honor, blame οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ἤδεισαν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

him!” When the demon had thrown him down in the middle of them, he came out of him, having done him no harm. Amazement came on all and they spoke together, one with another, saying, «What is this word? For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out!” News about him went out into every place of the surrounding region. He rose up from the synagogue and entered into Simon’ s house. Simon’ s mother-in- law was afflicted with a great fever, and they begged him to help her. He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. Immediately she rose up and served them. When the sun was setting, all those who had any sick with various diseases brought them to him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. Demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, «You are the Christ, the Son of God!” Rebuking them, he didn’ t allow them to speak, because they knew that he was the Christ. When it

*vocabulary*

**ἄγρᾱ** hunting, prey  
**ἄλιεύς** sailor, fisherman  
**ἀλίζω** gather, assemble  
**ἀποβαίνω** leave, get off; turn out  
 ~basis  
**βάθος** -ους (n, 3) depth, height  
**βασιλείος** kingly  
**δίχτυον** fishing net  
**ἐμβάς** slipper  
**ἐπανάγω** sit up, bring up; retreat; set

sail

**ἐπείκειμαι** impose; shut a door  
**ἐρῆμος** empty  
**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit  
**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
 people  
**λίμνη** lake, marsh, basin, sea ~limnic  
**πλύνω** (ῶ) wash clothes

<sup>42</sup>Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον τόπον· καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

<sup>43</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην. <sup>44</sup>καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς Ἰουδαίας.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 5

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ καὶ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστῶς παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ, <sup>2</sup>καὶ εἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν λίμνην, οἱ δὲ ἀλιεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες ἔπλυνον τὰ δίκτυα. <sup>3</sup>ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν Σίμωνος, ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν ὀλίγον, καθίσας δὲ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὄχλους. <sup>4</sup>ὥς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμονα· Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν.

<sup>42</sup>Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρημον  
τόπον· καὶ οἱ |mob, crowd; trouble αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον ἕως  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ |restrain; stop; continue; ἢ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.  
|keep; take possession  
<sup>43</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Καὶ ταῖς ἑτέραις πόλεσιν  
εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ  
τοῦτο |send; put on clothes <sup>44</sup>ἦν |be a henchman, -ὰς συναγωγὰς  
|summon people  
τῆς Ἰουδαίας.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 5

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν |mob, |impose; shut a door... ἢ ἀκούειν  
crowd;  
τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ τὴν |lake, marsh,  
|basin, sea  
Γεννησαρέτ, <sup>2</sup>καὶ εἶδεν δύο |ship ἐστῶτα παρὰ τὴν  
|lake, marsh, δὲ ἀλιεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν |leave, get off; |wash clothes...  
|basin, sea |turn out  
|fishing net <sup>3</sup>|slipper δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν |ship , ὃ ἦν Σίμωνος,  
|ask αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς |sit up, bring up; ὀλίγον,  
|retreat; set sail  
|set, sit, alight, <sup>4</sup>ἐκ τοῦ |ship |teach τοὺς |mob, crowd; trouble  
|set up  
|stop λαλῶν, εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα· Ἐπανάγαγε  
εἰς τὸ |depth, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ |fishing net, ὧν εἰς |hunting, prey  
|height

was day, he departed and went into an uninhabited place and the multitudes looked for him, and came to him, and held on to him, so that he wouldn' t go away from them. But he said to them, «I must preach the good news of God' s Kingdom to the other cities also. For this reason I have been sent.” He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

#### **Luke 5**

Now while the multitude pressed on him and heard the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret. He saw two boats standing by the lake, but the fishermen had gone out of them and were washing their nets. He entered into one of the boats, which was Simon' s, and asked him to put out a little from the land. He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat. When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, «Put out into the deep and let down your nets for

*vocabulary*

**ἄγρᾱ** hunting, prey

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**γόνυ** γουνός (n, 3) knee ~polygon

**διαρρήσσω** break through

**δίχτυον** fishing net

**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,  
dependant ~station

**ζωγρέω** capture, give quarter; revive  
~zoo

**θάμβος** -ους (n, 3) amazement

**ἰχθυάω** to fish

**ἰχθύς** -ος (m) fish ~ichthyology

**κατάγω** lead down/home; land  
~demagogue

**κατανεύω** nod

**κοινωνός** partner

**λέπρα** leprosy

**μέτοχος** partnering

**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic

**πελάζω** bring/come to, near, into  
contact with

**περιέχω** (mid) protect

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**πλήρης** full, complete; (+gen) full of  
~plethora

**προσπίπτω** attack; befall; kow-tow

**ῥήμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**συγκλείω** hem in, connect, conclude

**συλλαμβάνω** seize, capture;  
understand ~epilepsy

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα . <sup>6</sup>καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέκλεισαν πλῆθος ἰχθύων πολὺ, διερρήσσετο δὲ τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν. <sup>7</sup>καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφοτέρω τὰ πλοῖα ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. <sup>8</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων· Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε· <sup>9</sup>θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων ὧν συνέλαβον, <sup>10</sup>ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμονα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν.

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἀφέντες πάντα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. <sup>12</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων·

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; -(mp) answer, defend oneself· ἐν· Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτός

κοπιάσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβομεν, ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ |a thing said·

χαλάσω τὰ |fishing net· καὶ τοῦτο ποιήσαντες |hem in, connect, conclude

|numerical· ἑθύνων πολὺ, |break through δὲ τὰ |fishing net τῶν.  
|superiority

<sup>7</sup>καὶ |nod τοῖς |partnering ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ |ship τοῦ

ἐλθόντας |seize, capture; αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἔπλησαν  
|understand

|both τὰ |ship ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. <sup>8</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ

Σίμων Πέτρος |attack; befall; τοῖς |knee Ἰησοῦ λέγων·  
|kow-tow

Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἀμαρτωλός εἰμι, κύριε·

<sup>9</sup>|amazement· ρ |(mid) protect· τὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ

ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων ὧν |seize, capture; <sup>10</sup>ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ  
|understand

Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἳ ἦσαν |partner

τῷ Σίμωνι. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ

|scare, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ |capture  
|scare  
|away

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ |lead down/home; ship ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν |throw, release, use up  
|land

|follow αὐτῷ. <sup>12</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν

μῇ τῶν πόλεων καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ |full, complete; as· καὶ ἰδὼν  
|(gen) full of

τὸν Ἰησοῦν |fall ἐπὶ |face ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων·

a catch.” Simon answered him, «Master, we worked all night and caught nothing; but at your word I will let down the net.” When they had done this, they caught a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking. They beckoned to their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. They came and filled both boats, so that they began to sink. But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, «Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, Lord.” For he was amazed, and all who were with him, at the catch of fish which they had caught; and so also were James and John, sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. Jesus said to Simon, «Don’ t be afraid. From now on you will be catching people alive.” When they had brought their boats to land, they left everything, and followed him. While he was in one of the cities, behold, there was a man full of leprosy. When he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and begged him, saying, «Lord,

*vocabulary*

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch, seize ~haptic  
**ἀσθένεια** weakness  
**δείκνυμι** (ὅ) show, point out  
**διέρχομαι** pierce, traverse  
**εἰσφέρω** carry into, carry along ~bear  
**ἐκτείνω** stretch out ~tend  
**ἐρῆμος** empty  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy  
**ἰάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician  
**ἱερεύς** -ως (m) priest ~hieroglyph  
**κλίνη** (ι) bed, couch ~clinic  
**κώμη** village

**λέπρα** leprosy  
**μαρτύριον** testimony, proof  
**παραγγέλλω** transmit; order, summon, recommend, encourage  
**παραλύω** detach, disable  
**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow  
**προστάσσω** post at, attach to, command  
**προσφέρω** present; resemble; add  
**σεαυτοῦ** yourself  
**συνέρχομαι** come together  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away from ~demagogue  
**ὑποχωρέω** recoil ~heir

Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπών· Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδεὶν εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δείξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. <sup>15</sup>διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· <sup>16</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

<sup>17</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσκων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι οἱ ἦσαν ἐλληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτόν. <sup>18</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν

Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ |stretch out τὴν χεῖρα |set on fire; attach; ἰπών· θέλω,  
|mid: touch, seize  
καθαρίσθητι· καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς |transmit; order, summon, ᾗδενι εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ  
|recommend, encourage  
ἀπελθὼν |show |yourself τῷ |priest καὶ |present; re- περι  
|semble; add  
τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς |post at, attach Μωϋσῆς εἰς  
|to, command  
|testimony, αὐτοῖς. <sup>15</sup>|pierce, δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος  
|proof |traverse  
περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο |mob, crowd; trouble· ἵεν καὶ  
|help, serve ἀπὸ τῶν |weakness αὐτῶν· <sup>16</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ ἦν  
|recoil ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις καὶ |pray, vow

<sup>17</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν |teach  
καὶ ἦσαν |sit Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι οἳ ἦσαν  
ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης |village τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας  
καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ |cure  
αὐτόν. <sup>18</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ |bed, couch Ἰρωπον  
ὃς ἦν |detach, disable , καὶ |seek αὐτόν |carry into,  
|carry along

if you want to, you can make me clean.” He stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, «I want to. Be made clean.” Immediately the leprosy left him. He commanded him to tell no one, «But go your way and show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing according to what Moses commanded, for a testimony to them.” But the report concerning him spread much more, and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities. But he withdrew himself into the desert and prayed. On one of those days, he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by who had come out of every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. The power of the Lord was with him to heal them. Behold, men brought a paralyzed man on a cot, and they sought to bring him in

*vocabulary*

**ἄρης** war, warlike spirit  
**βλασφημία** profanity, defamation  
**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
 schoolmaster  
**εἰσφέρω** carry into, carry along ~bear  
**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπιγιγνώσκω** look upon, recognize  
 ~gnostic  
**καθίημι** (τι) speed down upon; take

down ~jet  
**κατάκειμαι** lie down  
**κεραμεύς** -ως (m) potter ~ceramic  
**κέραμος** clay vessel ~ceramic  
**παραλύω** detach, disable  
**παραχρῆμα** on the spot  
**περιπατέω** walk around  
**ποίη** grass  
**ποῖος** what kind  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue

καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. <sup>19</sup>καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον ἀναβάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. <sup>20</sup>καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρτίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ θεός;

<sup>22</sup>Ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; <sup>23</sup>τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγείρε καὶ περιπάτει; <sup>24</sup>ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας— εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ· Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινίδιον σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν.

καὶ θείναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. <sup>19</sup>καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ποίας

|carry into, αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν |mob, |go up, embark... τὸ |hall,  
|carry along |crowd;  
διὰ τῶν κεράμων |speed down upon; σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ  
|take down |trouble

μέσον |before (time, space), τοῦ. <sup>20</sup>καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν |faith; treaty, ὄν  
|proof, credit

εἶπεν· Ἀνθρώπε, |throw, release, αἰ |failure, fault, ν.  
|use up | (Xty.) sin

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster` οἱ

Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ |profanity,  
|defamation

τίς δύναται |failure, |throw, release,` μόνος ὁ θεός;  
|fault, (Xty.) |use up  
|sin

<sup>22</sup>|look upon, recognize Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν

|to separate; reject; (mp)` ὃς αὐτούς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς  
|answer, defend oneself

καρδίαις ὑμῶν; <sup>23</sup>τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν· Ἀφένονται

σοι αἰ |failure, fault, ν, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε καὶ |walk around <sup>24</sup>ἵνα  
| (Xty.) sin

δὲ εἰδῆτε ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου |authority, ἔχει ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς  
|office

|throw, re-|failure, fault, · εἶπεν τῷ |detach, disable Σοὶ λέγω,  
|lease, use | (Xty.) sin  
|up  
|rouse καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδιόν σου πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ |on the spot |stand up; arouse. ὃν αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ

|lie down , ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν θεόν.

to lay before Jesus. Not finding a way to bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop and let him down through the tiles with his cot into the middle before Jesus. Seeing their faith, he said to him, «Man, your sins are forgiven you.” The scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, «Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?” But Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, answered them, «Why are you reasoning so in your hearts? Which is easier to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven you,’ or to say, ‘Arise and walk’? But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins,” he said to the paralyzed man, «I tell you, arise, take up your cot, and go to your house.” Immediately he rose up before them, and took up that which he was laying on, and departed to his house, glorifying

*vocabulary*

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**γογγύζω** mutter, murmur

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**θεάομαι** look at, behold, consider  
~theater

**ἰατρός** (ᾱ) physician

**κατάκειμαι** lie down

**καταλιμπάνω** leave behind, abandon

**παράδοξος** incredible

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**σήμερον** today

**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector

**ὕγιαινω** be healthy

**χρεία** need, use

<sup>26</sup>καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες ὅτι Εἶδομεν παράδοξα σήμερον.

<sup>27</sup>Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι Λευὴν καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀκολούθει μοι.

<sup>28</sup>Καὶ καταλιπὼν πάντα ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ. <sup>29</sup>Καὶ ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην Λεὺς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος πολὺς τελωνῶν καὶ ἄλλων οἳ ἦσαν μετ' αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. <sup>30</sup>καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; <sup>31</sup>καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐ χρειάν ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἰατροῦ ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. <sup>32</sup>οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

<sup>33</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου

<sup>26</sup>καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεόν,

καὶ |fill (+gen.) |fear λέγοντες ὅτι Εἶδομεν |incredible

|today

<sup>27</sup>Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν καὶ ἐθεάσατο |tax collector. ὁματι

Λευὶν |sit ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·

Ἀκολούθει μοι.

<sup>28</sup>Καὶ |leave behind, πάντα |stand up;|follow αὐτῷ. <sup>29</sup>Καὶ  
|abandon |arouse

ἐποίησεν δοχὴν μεγάλην Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ |building, του·  
|house

καὶ ἦν |mob, ...crowd;|tax collector αὐτῶν οἱ ἦσαν μετ'  
|trouble

αὐτῶν |lie down <sup>30</sup>καὶ |mutter, οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
|murmur

καὶ οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster ὦν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ

λέγοντες· Διὰ τί μετὰ τῶν |tax collector αὐτῶν ἀμαρτωλῶν

ἐσθίετε καὶ |drink , <sup>31</sup>καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) εἶπεν πρὸς  
|answer, defend oneself

αὐτούς· Οὐ |need, use ἔχουσιν οἱ |be healthy |physician ἄλλὰ

οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· <sup>32</sup>οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δικαίους ἀλλὰ

ἀμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν.

<sup>33</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου

God. Amazement took hold on all, and they glorified God. They were filled with fear, saying, «We have seen strange things today.” After these things he went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax office, and said to him, «Follow me!” He left everything, and rose up and followed him. Levi made a great feast for him in his house. There was a great crowd of tax collectors and others who were reclining with them. Their scribes and the Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, «Why do you eat and drink with the tax collectors and sinners?” Jesus answered them, «Those who are healthy have no need for a physician, but those who are sick do. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.” They said to him, «Why do

*vocabulary*

**ἀπαίρω** lift off ~aorta  
**ἄσχος** wine skin, leather bag  
**διαπορεύω** carry over, through  
**ἐκχέω** pour out  
**ἐπιβάλλω** throw upon, head for  
 ~ballistic  
**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth  
**καινέω** freshen, innovate, make strange  
**καινός** new, fresh, strange

**καινόω** freshen, innovate, make strange  
**νέω** spin; swim ~neuro  
**νυμφίος** bridegroom  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**παλαιός** old ~paleo  
**ποιόω** make of a certain quality  
**πυκνός** dense, frequent; shrewd  
**ρήγνυμι** (ῥ) to break  
**σχίζω** split ~schism  
**χρηστός** useful; brave, worthy

νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν.

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ποιῆσαι νηστεύσαι; <sup>35</sup>ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. <sup>36</sup>ἔλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίσει καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ. <sup>37</sup>καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται. <sup>38</sup>ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον. <sup>39</sup>καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός ἐστίν.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 6

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ

νηστεύουσιν |dense, ... frē-ήσεις |make of a cer-ιούως καὶ οἱ  
|quent; shrewd |tain quality  
τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν.

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ  
νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ |bridegroom...τ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ποιῆσαι  
νηστεῦσαι; <sup>35</sup>ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ |when- |lift off  
|ever  
ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ |bridegroom ἔτε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
ἡμέραις. <sup>36</sup>ἔλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι  
Οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἀπὸ |toga, καινοῦ |split |throw upon ᾧ  
|cloth  
|toga, |old εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ |new, fresh, strange... τῷ  
|cloth  
παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.  
<sup>37</sup>καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς |wine skin|old εἰ  
δὲ μήγε, |to break |wine ὁ νέος τοὺς |wine skin καὶ αὐτὸς  
|pour out καὶ οἱ |wine skin...ολοῦνται· <sup>38</sup>ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον  
εἰς |wine skin|new, fresh, strange... <sup>39</sup>καὶ οὐδεὶς πιῶν |old  
θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ· Ὁ |old |useful; brave, w.  
|worthy

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 6

<sup>1</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ διαπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ

John' s disciples often fast and pray, likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink?" He said to them, «Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them. Then they will fast in those days." He also told a parable to them. «No one puts a piece from a new garment on an old garment, or else he will tear the new, and also the piece from the new will not match the old. No one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the new wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled and the skins will be destroyed. But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins, and both are preserved. No man having drunk old wine immediately desires new, for he says, 'The old is better.'"

**Luke 6**

Now on the second Sabbath after the first, he was

*vocabulary*

**ἀναγιγνώσκω** recognize, read,  
understand, persuade  
**ἄρτος** bread, loaf  
**γραμματεὺς -ος (m)** clerk,  
schoolmaster  
**ἔξιμι** go forth; is possible ~ion  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy

**ἱερεύς -ως (m)** priest ~hieroglyph  
**κατηγορέω** accuse; indicate  
**ξηρός** dry, the land ~xeriscape  
**πεινάω** be hungry  
**πρόθεσις -εως (f)** making public;  
purpose; preposition  
**τίλλω** pluck, pull out hair

σπορίμων, καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡσθιον τοὺς  
στάχυνας ψάχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. <sup>2</sup>τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων  
εἶπαν· Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν;

<sup>3</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ τοῦτο  
ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ ὁπότε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ  
μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; <sup>4</sup>ὥς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ  
τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως λαβὼν ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν  
τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς  
ιερεῖς; <sup>5</sup>καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Κύριός ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>6</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν  
συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ χεὶρ  
αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά· <sup>7</sup>παρετηροῦντο δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς  
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύει, ἵνα εὕρωσιν  
κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. <sup>8</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδρι τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς  
αὐτῶν, εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ ξηρὰν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα·  
Ἐγείρε καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον· καὶ ἀναστὰς

σπορίμων, καὶ |pluck, pull out hair ἰ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤσθιον τοὺς  
στάχυνας ψώχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. <sup>2</sup>τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων  
εἶπαν· Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν τοῖς σάββασιν;

<sup>3</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) ὧς εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ τοῦτο  
|answer, defend oneself  
|read ὃ ἐποίησεν Δαυὶδ |when |be hungry αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ  
μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; <sup>4</sup>ὥς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ  
τοὺς |bread τῆς |making public; pñ- ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν  
|pose; preposition  
τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς  
|priest, <sup>5</sup>καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Κύριός ἐστιν τοῦ σαββάτου ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>6</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν  
συναγωγὴν καὶ |teach καὶ ἦν ἄνθρωπος |there αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ χεὶρ  
αὐτοῦ ἡ |right-hand|dry, the land τηροῦντο δὲ οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster  
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ |help, serve ἵνα εὗρωσιν  
|accuse; αὐτοῦ. <sup>8</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς  
|indicate  
αὐτῶν, εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ |dry, the land αὐτὸς καὶ τὴν χεῖρα·  
<sup>9</sup>Ἐγειρε καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον· καὶ |stand up; arouse

going through the grain fields. His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate, rubbing them in their hands. But some of the Pharisees said to them, «Why do you do that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath day?» Jesus, answering them, said, «Haven't you read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him, how he entered into God's house, and took and ate the show bread, and gave also to those who were with him, which is not lawful to eat except for the priests alone?» He said to them, «The Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath.» It also happened on another Sabbath that he entered into the synagogue and taught. There was a man there, and his right hand was withered. The scribes and the Pharisees watched him, to see whether he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man who had the withered hand, «Rise up and stand in the middle.» He arose

*vocabulary*

**ἄνοια** folly

**ἄπόστολος** messenger

**διανυκτερεύω** pass the night

**ἐκλέγω** pick, single out

**ἔξιμι** go forth; is possible ~ion

**ζηλωτός** enviable

**ὀνομάζω** to address, name ~name

**πεδινός** flat

**περιβλέπω** look around

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**προδότης** -ου (m, 1) traitor, abandoner

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**προσφωνέω** speak to

**ψύχω** (ō) breathe, blow ~psychology

ἔστη. <sup>9</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς, εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι; <sup>10</sup>καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου· ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup>αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἂν ποιήσαιεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

<sup>12</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>13</sup>καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν, <sup>14</sup>Σίμωνα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον <sup>15</sup>καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλωτὴν <sup>16</sup>καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριὼθ ὃς ἐγένετο προδότης. <sup>17</sup>Καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ, καὶ ὄχλος πολλὸς μαθητῶν

ἔστη. <sup>9</sup> εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς, εἰ  
 ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν  
 σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι; <sup>10</sup> καὶ |look around πάντας αὐτοὺς  
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου· ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν,  
 καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup> αὐτοὶ δὲ |fill (+gen.)  
 |folly , καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἂν ποιήσαιεν τῷ  
 Ἰησοῦ.

<sup>12</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ  
 |moun|pray, vow , καὶ ἦν |pass the night ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ  
 |tain  
 τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>13</sup> καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, |speak to τοὺς  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ |pick, single ἀπ' αὐτῶν |twelve , οὓς  
 |out  
 καὶ |messenger |to address, name <sup>14</sup> Σίμωνα ὃν καὶ |to address, name  
 Πέτρον καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
 Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον <sup>15</sup> καὶ Μαθθαῖον  
 καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν  
 καλούμενον Ζηλωτὴν <sup>16</sup> καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰούδαν  
 Ἰσκαριώθ ὃς ἐγένετο |traitor, <sup>17</sup> Καὶ |go down μετ'  
 |abandoner  
 αὐτῶν ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου |flat , καὶ |mob, crowd; trouble, ὧν

and stood. Then Jesus said to them, «I will ask you something: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good, or to do harm? To save a life, or to kill?» He looked around at them all, and said to the man, «Stretch out your hand.» He did, and his hand was restored as sound as the other. But they were filled with rage, and talked with one another about what they might do to Jesus. In these days, he went out to the mountain to pray, and he continued all night in prayer to God. When it was day, he called his disciples, and from them he chose twelve, whom he also named apostles: Simon, whom he also named Peter; Andrew, his brother; James; John; Philip; Bartholomew; Matthew; Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus; Simon who was called the Zealot; Judas the son of James; and Judas Iscariot, who also became a traitor. He came down with them and stood on a level place, with a crowd of his

*vocabulary*

**ἀκάθαρτος** not pure

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch, seize ~haptic

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**γελάω** laugh, smile, laugh at

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
~ballistic

**ἐνοχλέω** be annoyed

**ἐπαίρω** lift, raise ~heresy

**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy

**ἰάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician

**κλαίω** weep

**μακάριος** blessed

**μισέω** (ι) hate, wish to prevent

~misogyny

**μισθός** reward, wages

**νόσος** (f) plague, pestilence ~noisome

**ὀνειδίζω** upbraid, reproach

**παράλιος** seaside

**πεινάω** be hungry

**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum

**σκιρτάω** frolic

**ὁμέτερος** (ὁ) yours

αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,  
<sup>18</sup>οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων  
αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων  
ἐθεραπεύοντο· <sup>19</sup>καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐζήτουν ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ,  
ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ ἰᾶτο πάντας.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς  
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα  
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup>Μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε.  
μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε. <sup>22</sup>Μακάριοί ἐστε  
ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν  
ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς  
πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>23</sup>χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε, ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς  
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς

αὐτοῦ, καὶ |numerical  
superiority λὺ τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας

καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς |seaside Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,

<sup>18</sup>οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ |cure ἀπὸ τῶν |plague

αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ |be annoyed ἀπὸ πνευμάτων |not pure

|help, serve <sup>19</sup>καὶ πᾶς ὁ |mob, |seek ἄπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ,

ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξηρχετο καὶ |cure πάντας.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς |lift, raise τοὺς |eye αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς

μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· |blessed οἱ |poor, , ὅτι |yours  
|beggarly

ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup>Μακάριοι οἱ |be hungry νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε.

|blessed οἱ |weep νῦν, ὅτι |laugh, <sup>22</sup>|blessed ἔστε  
|smile

|when-|hate ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ |whenever· |ρίσωσιν  
|ever

ὑμᾶς καὶ |reproach καὶ |throw out, τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς  
|fell, let fall

|oppressed;|because, that 'οὗ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>23</sup>χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
|knaveish;

|useless  
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ |frolic , ἰδὸν γὰρ ὁ |reward, ὑμῶν πολὺς  
|wages

ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς

disciples and a great number of the people from all Judea and Jerusalem and the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases, as well as those who were troubled by unclean spirits; and they were being healed. All the multitude sought to touch him, for power came out of him and healed them all. He lifted up his eyes to his disciples, and said: «Blessed are you who are poor, for God's Kingdom is yours. Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, for you will laugh. Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude and mock you, and throw out your name as evil, for the Son of Man's sake. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for their fathers did the same thing to the prophets. «But

*vocabulary*

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**ἀπαιτέω** demand to have returned

**ἀπέχω** ward off, drive off, refrain, be at some distance

**γελάω** laugh, smile, laugh at

**ἐμπίμπλημι** fill with

**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth

**καταράομαι** (αἶα) curse

**κλαίω** weep

**κωλύω** (ὀ) hinder, prevent

**μισέω** (ἶ) hate, wish to prevent  
~misogyny

**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic

**πεινάω** be hungry

**πενθέω** grieve ~Nepenthe

**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat

**ποίη** grass

**ποῖος** what kind

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**τύπτω** beat, smite ~stupid

**χιτών** -ος (m, 3) tunic, armor

προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. <sup>24</sup>πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. <sup>25</sup>οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαί, οἱ γελῶντες νῦν, ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. <sup>26</sup>Οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι, κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

<sup>27</sup>Ἀλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, <sup>28</sup>εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, προσεύχεσθε περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. <sup>29</sup>τῷ τύπτοντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης. <sup>30</sup>παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ἀπαίτει.

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. <sup>32</sup>Καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσιν. <sup>33</sup>καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιήτε τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ

|prophet οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. <sup>24</sup>|except οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς  
 |wealth , ὅτι |ward off, drive off, refrain, in ὑμῶν. <sup>25</sup>οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,  
 |be at some distance  
 οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι νῦν, ὅτι |be hungry . οὐαί, οἱ γελώντες  
 νῦν, ὅτι |grieve καὶ |weep <sup>26</sup>Οὐαὶ |whenever ὥς ὑμᾶς  
 εἴπωσιν πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι, κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποιοῦν  
 τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

<sup>27</sup>Ἀλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, |welcome, be host  
 |hated, distasteful , καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς |hate ὑμᾶς,  
<sup>28</sup>εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς |curse ὑμᾶς, |pray, vow περὶ  
 τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. <sup>29</sup>τῷ |smite σε ἐπὶ τὴν  
 σιαγόνα |furnish καὶ τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ |raise, win σου  
 τὸ |toga, καὶ τὸν |tunic μὴ |hinder, <sup>30</sup>παντὶ |ask for  
 |cloth |prevent  
 σε δίδου, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ |raise, win τὰ σὰ μὴ |demand to  
 |have returned

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ καθὼς θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ποιεῖτε  
 αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. <sup>32</sup>Καὶ εἰ |welcome, be host |welcome, be host ἑς,  
 ποία ὑμῖν |grace ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς  
 |welcome, be host τοὺς |welcome, be host <sup>33</sup>αὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιήτε  
 τοὺς ἀγαθοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν |grace ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ

woe to you who are rich! For you have received your consolation. Woe to you, you who are full now, for you will be hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep. Woe, when men speak well of you, for their fathers did the same thing to the false prophets. «But I tell you who hear: love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, and pray for those who mistreat you. To him who strikes you on the cheek, offer also the other; and from him who takes away your cloak, don' t withhold your coat also. Give to everyone who asks you, and don' t ask him who takes away your goods to give them back again. «As you would like people to do to you, do exactly so to them. «If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them. If you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners

*vocabulary*

**ἀπολαμβάνω** receive, recover, take  
aside, cut off ~epilepsy

**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose

**ἀχάριστος** ungracious, unpleasant  
~eucharist

**ἐλπίζω** (mid, pf) hope, expect; (act)  
cause to do so (rare) ~voluptuary

**ἐμπίπτω** fall into; attack ~petal

**ἰσάζω** (i) equalize, compare to

**καταδικάζω** give judgment

**κόλπος** bosom, lap-fold; gulf

**μετρέω** measure, traverse ~metric

**μέτρον** measure ~metric

**μῆτις** -ος (f) counsel, skill, plan ~meter

**μισθός** reward, wages

**πιέζω** press, squeeze ~piezoelectric

**ποίη** grass

**ποῖος** what kind

**τυφλός** blind

**χρηστός** useful; brave, worthy

ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν. <sup>34</sup>καὶ ἐὰν δανίσγητε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε λαβεῖν, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανίζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν τὰ ἴσα. <sup>35</sup>πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ Ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς.

<sup>36</sup>Γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες καθὼς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν. <sup>37</sup>Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθήτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῇτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε·

<sup>38</sup>Δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν· ὃ γὰρ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.

<sup>39</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται;

ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιούσιν. <sup>34</sup> καὶ ἐὰν δανίσῃτε παρ' ὧν

(mid, pf) hòpe, expect; (act) cause|grace ἐστίν; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ  
to do so (rare)

ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανίζουσιν ἵνα |receive, recover, take aside,<sup>35</sup>except  
cut off

|welcome, be host|hated, distasteful . . . καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε

μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ |reward, ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ  
wages

ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ Ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς |useful; brave, ἢ ἐπὶ τοὺς  
worthy

|ungracious, καὶ |oppressed; knav-  
unpleasant |ish; useless

<sup>36</sup> Γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες καθὼς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων

ἐστίν· <sup>37</sup> Καὶ μὴ |separate, καὶ οὐ μὴ |separate καὶ μὴ

|give judgment , καὶ οὐ μὴ |give judgment |loose, free from `

|loose, free from

<sup>38</sup> Δίδοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· |measure καλὸν |press, squeeze

σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν |bosom, lap-  
fold; gulf

ὑμῶν· ᾧ γὰρ |measure|measure, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.  
|traverse

<sup>39</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· |counsel, ἵναται |blind  
skill,  
plan

|blind ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ |both εἰς ῥοθύνον |fall into; attack,

do the same. If you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive back as much. But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing back; and your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High; for he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. «Therefore be merciful, even as your Father is also merciful. Don' t judge, and you won' t be judged. Don' t condemn, and you won' t be condemned. Set free, and you will be set free. «Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over, will be given to you. For with the same measure you measure it will be measured back to you.” He spoke a parable to them. «Can the blind guide the blind? Won' t they both fall into a pit?

*vocabulary*

**ἄκανθα** thorn bush; (pl) thistledown

~pyracantha

**βάτος** (f) thorn

**δένδρον** tree

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**δοκός** (f) beam, timber ~doctrine

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall

~ballistic

**θησαυρός** treasury ~treasure

**κατανοέω** notice, realize, learn

**καταρτίζω** fix; equip

**προφέρω** bring forth ~bear

**σταφυλή** cluster of grapes

~staphylococcus

**σῦκον** fig

**συλλέγω** collect, assemble ~legion

**τρυγάω** harvest grapes

**ὑποκριτής** -οῦ (m, 1) actor, orator

<sup>40</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητῆς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. <sup>41</sup> τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; <sup>42</sup> πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβαλεῖν. <sup>43</sup> Οὐ γάρ ἐστιν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. <sup>44</sup> ἕκαστον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσιν σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάλτου σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν. <sup>45</sup> ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

<sup>46</sup> Τί δέ με καλεῖτε· Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ

<sup>40</sup> οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν |teacher , |fix; equip

δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ |teacher αὐτοῦ. <sup>41</sup> τί δὲ |see, look at `

κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ |beam,  
|timber

τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ |notice, real-; <sup>42</sup> πῶς δύνασαι  
|ize, learn

λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες |throw out, ὁ κάρφος  
|fell, let fall

τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σοῦ

|beam, οὐ |see, look at|actor, , |throw out, ρῶτον τὴν |beam,  
|timber |orator |fell, let fall |timber

ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σοῦ, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος

τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου |throw out, . <sup>43</sup> Οὐ  
|fell, let fall

γὰρ ἔστιν |tree καλὸν ποιοῦν |wrist; σαπρόν, οὐδὲ  
|fruit,

πάλιν |tree σαπρόν ποιοῦν |wrist; grain καλόν. <sup>44</sup> ἕκαστον  
|fruit,

γὰρ |tree ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου |wrist; γινώσκεται· οὐ γὰρ  
|fruit,

ἐξ |thorn bush; collect, |fig οὐδὲ ἐκ |thorn |cluster of grapes  
(pl) thistle|assemble

down <sup>45</sup> ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ |treasury  
|harvest

|grapes

τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ |bring forth τὸ ἀγαθόν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ

τοῦ πονηροῦ |bring forth τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος

καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

<sup>46</sup> Τί δέ με καλεῖτε· Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ᾧ

A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher. Why do you see the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye, but don't consider the beam that is in your own eye? Or how can you tell your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck of chaff that is in your eye,' when you yourself don't see the beam that is in your own eye? You hypocrite! First remove the beam from your own eye, and then you can see clearly to remove the speck of chaff that is in your brother's eye. «For there is no good tree that produces rotten fruit, nor again a rotten tree that produces good fruit. For each tree is known by its own fruit. For people don't gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings out that which is good, and the evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings out that which is evil, for out of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks. «Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and don't do the things which I

*vocabulary*

**ἀκοή** hearing ~acoustic  
**βαθύνω** scoop down ~benthic  
**διασώζω** preserve through  
**ἐντιμος** (ι) honored  
**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**ἰσχύω** be strong; win  
**οἰκοδομέω** build, build a house  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**πέτρα** rock, cliff, reef ~petrified

**προσρήσσω** beat against  
**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
**σκάπτω** dig  
**συμπίπτω** fall together, happen  
**συμπίτνω** fall together, happen  
**τελευτάω** bring about, finish ~apostle  
**ὕποδείκνυμι** (υῶ) show, trace out  
**χωρίς** separately; except, other than  
 ~heir

λέγω; <sup>47</sup>πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν ὅμοιος· <sup>48</sup>ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν ὃς ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρης δὲ γενομένης προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλεῦσαι αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆναι αὐτήν . <sup>49</sup>ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἣ προσέρηξεν ὁ ποταμός, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ρῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 7

<sup>1</sup>Ἐπειδὴ ἐπλήρωσεν πάντα τὰ ρήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναούμ.  
<sup>2</sup>Ἐκατοντάρχου δέ τινος δούλος κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλεν τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. <sup>3</sup>ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔρωτῶν αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ.

λέγω; <sup>47</sup> πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου  
 τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, |show, trace out ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν  
 |like <sup>48</sup> |like ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ |build, build a |building, |house  
 |dig καὶ |scoop down ἡ ἔθηκεν θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν |rock  
 πλημμύρης δὲ γενομένης |beat against ὁ |river τῇ |building,  
 |house  
 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ |be strong; win ὕσαι αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ καλῶς  
 |build, build a αὐτήν . <sup>49</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας  
 |house  
 |like ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ |build, build a |building, |house  
 |separately; , except, other |beat against ὁ |river , καὶ εὐθὺς  
 |than  
 συνέπεσεν, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥῆγμα τῆς |building, |house  
 |house μέγα.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 7

<sup>1</sup> Ἐπειδὴ |fill, fulfill πάντα τὰ |a thing said ὑποῦ εἰς  
 τὰς |hearing τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναούμ.  
<sup>2</sup> Ἐκατοντάρχου δέ τινος |born enslaved, |servile  
 |bring , ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ |honored . <sup>3</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ  
 |about, finish  
 |send; put on cloths αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων,  
 |ask αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐλθὼν |preserve τὸν |born enslaved, |house  
 |through |servile

say? Everyone who comes to me, and hears my words and does them, I will show you who he is like. He is like a man building a house, who dug and went deep and laid a foundation on the rock. When a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it was founded on the rock. But he who hears and doesn't do, is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great."

**Luke 7**

After he had finished speaking in the hearing of the people, he entered into Capernaum. A certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and at the point of death. When he heard about Jesus, he sent to him elders of the Jews, asking him to come and save

*vocabulary*

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἀπέχω** ward off, drive off, refrain, be at some distance

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**ιάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician

**οικοδομέω** build, build a house

**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend  
~genus

**σπουδαῖος** quick, active; excellent

**στέγη** roof, ceiling, chamber

**στρατιώτης** -ου (m, 1) soldier, mercenary ~strategy

**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy

**ὕγιαίνω** be healthy

**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
~atrophy

<sup>4</sup>οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξῃ τοῦτο, <sup>5</sup>ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ὠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. <sup>6</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας ἔπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου, οὐ γὰρ ἱκανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς. <sup>7</sup>διὸ οὐδὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἠξίωσα πρὸς σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπέ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου. <sup>8</sup>καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τασσόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ· Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου· Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ.

<sup>9</sup>Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπεν· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. <sup>10</sup>καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ πεμφθέντες εὑρον τὸν δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

<sup>4</sup> οἱ δὲ |be beside, attend πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν |summon, exhort, γὸν  
| (pass) repent

|quick, active; λέγοντες ὅτι Ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ |furnish τοῦτο,  
|excellent

<sup>5</sup> |welcome, be host |tribe ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς

|build, build a ἡμῖν. <sup>6</sup> ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἤδη  
|house

δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν |ward off, drive off, re-building, |τεμνεν  
|frain, be at some distance |house

φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης λέγων αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου,

οὐ γὰρ |sufficient; fit, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν |roof, ceiling, εἰσέλθης· <sup>7</sup> |because of  
|empowered |chamber |which

οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν |consider wor- thy, fitting σὲ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπέ λόγῳ,

καὶ |cure ὁ παῖς μου· <sup>8</sup> καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι

ὑπὸ |authority, |arrange , ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν |soldier,  
|office |mercenary

καὶ λέγω τούτῳ· Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ·

Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ |born enslaved, |Ποίησον τοῦτο,  
|servile

καὶ ποιεῖ.

<sup>9</sup> Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς |marvel αὐτόν,

καὶ |turn τῷ |follow αὐτῷ |mob, crowd; trou-  
|ble

εἶπεν· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ |so much

|faith; treaty, ον. <sup>10</sup> καὶ |go back εἰς τὸν οἶκον  
|proof, credit

οἱ πεμφθέντες εὗρον τὸν |born |be healthy  
|enslaved,  
|servile

his servant. When they came to Jesus, they begged him earnestly, saying, «He is worthy for you to do this for him, for he loves our nation, and he built our synagogue for us.” Jesus went with them. When he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying to him, «Lord, don’ t trouble yourself, for I am not worthy for you to come under my roof. Therefore I didn’ t even think myself worthy to come to you; but say the word, and my servant will be healed. For I also am a man placed under authority, having under myself soldiers. I tell this one, ‘Go!’ and he goes; and to another, ‘Come!’ and he comes; and to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and he does it.” When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned and said to the multitude who followed him, «I tell you, I have not found such great faith, no, not in Israel.” Those who were sent, returning to the house, found that the servant who had been sick was well.

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
~angel

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,  
seize ~haptic

**βαστάζω** raise; handle

**ἐκκομίζω** remove; bury a corpse

**ἐξῆς** in turn

**κλαίω** weep

**μονογενής** unique, the only member

**νεανίσκος** (ᾱ) young man

**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
come in

**προσκαλέω** call on, summon

**πύλη** gate ~Thermopylae

**σορός** (f) urn; coffin

**συμπορεύομαι** proceed together,  
assemble ~pierce

**χήρα** widow ~heir

**χῆρος** bereaved ~heir

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. <sup>12</sup>ὥς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκὼς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. <sup>13</sup>καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μὴ κλαῖε. <sup>14</sup>καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ, οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν· Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. <sup>15</sup>καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ.

<sup>16</sup>Ἐλαβεν δὲ φόβος πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι Προφήτης μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι Ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. <sup>17</sup>καὶ ἐξηλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |in turn ὁρεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην

Ναΐν, καὶ |proceed together, αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ  
|assemble

|mob, crowd; trouble<sup>12</sup>· δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ |gate τῆς πόλεως, καὶ

ἰδοὺ |remove; inter τεθνηκὼς |unique, the ὅς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ,  
|only member

καὶ αὐτὴ ἦν χήρα, καὶ |mob, crowd; trouble · |sufficient; fit, ὃν  
|empowered

αὐτῇ. <sup>13</sup>καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτῇ

καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μὴ |weep · <sup>14</sup>καὶ |come forward, |set on fire; attach; mid:  
|surrender, |touch, seize

|urn; coffin<sup>15</sup> δὲ |raise; handle ἔστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν· |young man

σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. <sup>15</sup>καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ |corpse καὶ ἤρξατο

λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ.

<sup>16</sup>Ἐλαβεν δὲ |fear πάντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν

λέγοντες ὅτι |prophet μέγας ἠγέρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι

Ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. <sup>17</sup>καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ

λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσῃ τῇ

περιχώρῳ.

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ |announce, or- Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων  
|der, promise

τούτων. καὶ |call on, summon δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν

Soon afterwards, he went to a city called Nain. Many of his disciples, along with a great multitude, went with him. Now when he came near to the gate of the city, behold, one who was dead was carried out, the only born son of his mother, and she was a widow. Many people of the city were with her. When the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her and said to her, «Don' t cry.” He came near and touched the coffin, and the bearers stood still. He said, «Young man, I tell you, arise!” He who was dead sat up and began to speak. Then he gave him to his mother. Fear took hold of all, and they glorified God, saying, «A great prophet has arisen among us!” and, «God has visited his people!” This report went out concerning him in the whole of Judea and in all the surrounding region. The disciples of John told him about all these things. John, calling to himself two of his

*vocabulary*

ἄμφιέννυμι (ὑ) put on a person ~vest  
 ἀναβλέπω look up; gain sight, open  
 one's eyes  
 ἀπαγγέλλω announce, order, promise  
 ~angel  
 βαπτιστής -οῦ (m, 1) baptizer  
 ἐνδοξος reputable  
 ἐρῆμος empty  
 θεάομαι look at, behold, consider  
 ~theater  
 θεραπεύω help, serve ~therapy  
 θρύπτω break into pieces ~drop  
 ἱμάτιον toga, cloth  
 κάλαμος reed  
 κωφός blunt, insensible  
 μακάριος blessed

μαλακός soft  
 μάστιξ -γος (f) whip  
 νόσος (f) plague, pestilence ~noisome  
 παραγίγνομαι be beside, attend  
 ~genus  
 περιπατέω walk around  
 προσδοκάω expect  
 προσδοκέω be thought besides  
 πτωχός poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
 τρυφή softness, luxury  
 τυφλός blind  
 τυφλώω blind  
 ὑπάγω lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue  
 χαρίζομαι gratify ~charisma  
 χωλός lame

αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης <sup>19</sup>ἔπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; <sup>20</sup>παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς ἀπέστειλεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σέ λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;

<sup>21</sup>Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. <sup>22</sup>καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· <sup>23</sup>καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

<sup>24</sup>Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου· Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; <sup>25</sup>ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ

αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης <sup>19</sup>ἔπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον λέγων· Σὺ  
 εἰ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; <sup>20</sup>|be beside, attend  
 δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννης ὁ |baptizer  
 |send; put on clōthēs τρὸς σὲ λέγων· Σὺ εἰ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ  
 ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν;

<sup>21</sup>Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ |help, serve πολλοὺς ἀπὸ |plague  
 καὶ |whip καὶ πνευμάτων |oppressed; knav- τυφλοῖς  
 |ish; useless  
 πολλοῖς |gratify |see, look at <sup>22</sup>καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) answer,  
 |defend oneself  
 αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες |announce, or- Ἰωάννη ᾧ εἶδετε καὶ  
 |der, promise  
 ἡκούσατε· |blind |look up; gain sight, |lame |walk around  
 |open one's eyes  
 λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, |blunt, ... οὐουσιν, |corpse |rouse  
 |insensible  
 |poor, εὐαγγελίζονται· <sup>23</sup>καὶ |blessed ἐστὶν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ  
 |beggarly  
 σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

<sup>24</sup>Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν |messenger Ἰωάννου ἤρξατο λέγειν  
 πρὸς τοὺς |mob, crowd; trouble... νου· Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν  
 ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; |reed ὑπὸ |wind σαλευόμενον;

<sup>25</sup>ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν |soft |toga,  
 |cloth  
 |put on a person ὃν οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ |reputable αἱ τρυφῇ

disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, «Are you the one who is coming, or should we look for another?» When the men had come to him, they said, «John the Baptizer has sent us to you, saying, ‘Are you he who comes, or should we look for another?’” In that hour he cured many of diseases and plagues and evil spirits; and to many who were blind he gave sight. Jesus answered them, «Go and tell John the things which you have seen and heard: that the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them. Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in me.” When John’ s messengers had departed, he began to tell the multitudes about John, «What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind? But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously dressed and live delicately are

*vocabulary*

**ἀγορά** open assembly; place of, speech  
in ~agora  
**ἀγοράομαι** assemble, debate ~agora  
**ἄθετέω** renege, cancel  
**βαπτίζω** dip, plunge  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**δικαιόω** demand/make justice  
**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)

**θρηνέω** sing a dirge ~threnody  
**κατασκευάζω** equip, build  
**ναί** yea  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**ὁμοιόω** assimilate, liken ~homoerotic  
**ὀρχέομαι** dance  
**παιδίον** young child; slave  
**περισσός** prodigious, superfluous  
**προσφωνέω** speak to  
**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector

ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσὶν. <sup>26</sup> ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. <sup>27</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται· Ἴδὸν ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου.

<sup>28</sup> Λέγω ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν Ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν.

<sup>29</sup> Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· <sup>30</sup> οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>31</sup> Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; <sup>32</sup> ὅμοιοί εἰσιν παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, ἃ λέγει· Ἠυλόσαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ

|there is      ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσίν. <sup>26</sup> ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε

ἰδεῖν; |prophet , |yea, λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ |prodigious, su-  
|perfluous

|prophet      <sup>27</sup> οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ |write;      Ἴδου  
|scratch

|send; put on clothes |messenger μου |before|face      σου, ὅς  
|forward

|equip, build      τὴν ὁδόν σου |before (time, space)

<sup>28</sup> Λέγω ὑμῖν, μεῖζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν Ἰωάννου  
οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ |small      ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ  
μεῖζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.

<sup>29</sup> Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ |tax collec-|demand/make justice  
|tor

τὸν θεόν, |dip, plunge      τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· <sup>30</sup> οἱ δὲ

Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν |will, plan . οὐ θεοῦ |renege,  
|cancel

εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ |dip, plunge      ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>31</sup> Τίνι οὖν |liken      τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς |birth, race ὑτῆς,

καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν |like , <sup>32</sup> |like      εἰσιν παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν

ἀγορᾷ |sit      καὶ |speak to      ἀλλήλοις, ἃ λέγει·

Ἠυλόησαμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ |dance      |sing a dirge      καὶ

in kings' courts. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and much more than a prophet. This is he of whom it is written, 'Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you.' «For I tell you, among those who are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptizer; yet he who is least in God's Kingdom is greater than he." When all the people and the tax collectors heard this, they declared God to be just, having been baptized with John's baptism. But the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the counsel of God, not being baptized by him themselves. «To what then should I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? They are like children who sit in the marketplace and call to one another, saying, 'We piped to you, and you didn't dance. We

*vocabulary*

**ἀλάβαστρος** alabaster, perfume jar  
**ἀλείφω** anoint; put wax in ears  
**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch, seize ~haptic  
**ἄρτος** bread, loaf  
**βαπτιστής** -οῦ (m, 1) baptizer  
**βρέχω** soak; it rains  
**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy  
**δάκρυον** tear  
**δικαίω** demand/make justice  
**ἐπιγιγνώσκω** look upon, recognize  
 ~gnostic

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**θρίξ** hair ~tresses  
**κατάκειμαι** lie down  
**κατακλίνω** (ι) lay down ~incline  
**καταφιλέω** kiss, caress  
**κλαίω** weep  
**μύρον** oil, perfume  
**μύρω** (ῶ) weep  
**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after (+gen)  
**σοφία** skill; wisdom ~sophistry  
**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector

οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε· <sup>33</sup>ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον μήτε πίνων οἶνον, καὶ λέγετε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει· <sup>34</sup>ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε· Ἴδου ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. <sup>35</sup>καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς.

<sup>36</sup>Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγη μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη. <sup>37</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἣτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλός, καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι κατάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου <sup>38</sup>καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίουσα, τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσεν, καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ. <sup>39</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἣτις ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν.

οὐκ |weep <sup>33</sup>ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ |baptizer μὴ  
 ἐσθίων |bread |nei- |drink οἶνον, καὶ λέγετε· Δαιμόνιον  
 ἔχει· <sup>34</sup>ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ |drink ,  
 καὶ λέγετε· Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος  
 |tax collector καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. <sup>35</sup>καὶ |demand/make justice ἀπὸ  
 πάντων τῶν |child αὐτῆς.  
  
<sup>36</sup>|ask δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγη μετ'  
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου  
 |lay down <sup>37</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἣτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλός,  
 καὶ |look upon, recog-|lie down ἐν τῇ |building, ἡ Φαρισαίου,  
 |nize |house  
 |tend; bring|alabaster, per- μύρου <sup>38</sup>καὶ σῆσα |after, back ἀπὸ  
 |back/away; |fume jar  
 |(mp) travel τοῦς πόδας αὐτοῦ |weep , τοῖς |tear ἤρξατο |soak; it rains  
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς |hair τῆς |head; αὐτῆς  
 |height  
 ἐξέμασεν, καὶ |kiss, caress τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ |anoint; put  
 |wax in ears  
 τῷ |oil, perfume ὃν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν  
 ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Οὗτος εἶ ἦν |prophet , ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ  
 ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἣτις ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλός ἐστιν.

mourned, and you didn' t weep.' For John the Baptizer came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' Wisdom is justified by all her children." One of the Pharisees invited him to eat with him. He entered into the Pharisee' s house and sat at the table. Behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that he was reclining in the Pharisee' s house, brought an alabaster jar of ointment. Standing behind at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and she wiped them with the hair of her head, kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had invited him saw it, he said to himself, «This man, if he were a prophet, would have perceived who and what kind of woman this is who touches him,

*vocabulary*

**ἀλείφω** anoint; put wax in ears  
**βρέχω** soak; it rains  
**δάκρυον** tear  
**διαλείπω** leave a gap, space apart  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**ἔλαιον** oil, olive oil ~olive  
**θρίξ** hair ~tresses  
**καταφιλέω** kiss, caress

**μύρον** oil, perfume  
**ὀρθός** upright, straight; correct, just  
 ~orthogonal  
**ὀφείλω** owe, should, if only  
**πεντακόσιοι** 500  
**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy  
**φίλημα** -τος (n, 3) kiss  
**χαρίζομαι** gratify ~charisma

<sup>40</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπέ, φησίν.

<sup>41</sup>Δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινι· ὁ εἰς ὥφειλεν δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. <sup>42</sup>μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλείον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν;

<sup>43</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν· Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅρθῶς ἔκρινας.

<sup>44</sup>Καὶ στραφείς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. <sup>45</sup>φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλιπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. <sup>46</sup>ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἠλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἠλειψεν τοὺς πόδας μου. <sup>47</sup>οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφέωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἡγάπησεν πολὺ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ.

<sup>40</sup> Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) ἔειπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω  
|answer, defend oneself  
σοὶ τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ· |teacher , εἰπέ, φησίν.

<sup>41</sup> Δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινι· ὁ εἰς |owe, should, if only  
δηνάρια |500 , ὁ δὲ ἕτερος |fifty . <sup>42</sup> μὴ  
ἐχόντων αὐτῶν |repay |both |gratify . τίς οὖν  
αὐτῶν πλεῖον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν;

<sup>43</sup> |to separate; reject; (mp) ἔειπεν· Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ὦ τὸ πλεῖον  
|answer, defend oneself  
|gratify . ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· |upright, |separate .  
|straight;  
|correct,

<sup>44</sup> Καὶ |turn πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· Βλέπεις  
ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν |building, ἴδωρ  
|house  
μοι ἐπὶ πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς |tear |soak; it rains  
μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς |hair αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. <sup>45</sup> |kiss  
μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ |leave a gap,  
|space apart  
|kiss, caress μου τοὺς πόδας. <sup>46</sup> |oil τὴν |head; μου  
|height  
οὐκ |anoint; put ἔστη δὲ |oil, |anoint; put ὑς πόδας μου . <sup>47</sup> οὐ  
|wax in ears |per- |wax in ears  
|fume  
|grace , λέγω σοι, ἀφένονται αἱ |failure, fault, ἡτῆς αἱ πολλάι,  
|(Xty.) sin  
ὅτι |welcome, be host ὦ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον |welcome, be host

that she is a sinner.” Jesus answered him, «Simon, I have something to tell you.” He said, «Teacher, say on.” «A certain lender had two debtors. The one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. When they couldn’ t pay, he forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most?” Simon answered, «He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most.” He said to him, «You have judged correctly.” Turning to the woman, he said to Simon, «Do you see this woman? I entered into your house, and you gave me no water for my feet, but she has wet my feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head. You gave me no kiss, but she, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. You didn’ t anoint my head with oil, but she has anointed my feet with ointment. Therefore I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But one to whom little is forgiven, loves little.” He said

*vocabulary*

**ἀσθένεια** weakness

**βασίλειος** kingly

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**διακονέω** (ᾱ) serve, minister to

**ἐπίτροπος** agent

**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
people

**κώμη** village

**σύνειμι** be with; have sex ~ion

<sup>48</sup>εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ· Ἀφέωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι.

<sup>49</sup>Καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν;

<sup>50</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 8

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, <sup>2</sup>καὶ γυναῖκές τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, <sup>3</sup>καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς. <sup>4</sup>Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς·

<sup>48</sup> εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῇ· Ἀφένονται σου αἱ |failure, fault,  
|(Xty.) sin

<sup>49</sup> Καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Τίς

οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ |failure, |throw, release,  
|fault, (Xty.)|use up  
|sin

<sup>50</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· Ἡ |faith; treaty, σέσωκέν σε·  
|proof, credit  
πορεύου εἰς |peace .

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 8

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ

πόλιν καὶ |village |be a henchman,` εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν  
|summon people

βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ |twelve σὺν αὐτῷ, <sup>2</sup>καὶ

γυναῖκές τινες αἱ ἦσαν |help, serve ἀπὸ πνευμάτων

|oppressed; ` |weakness , Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή,  
|knaveish; useless

ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια |seven ἐξεληλύθει, <sup>3</sup>καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ

Χουζᾶ |agent Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἕτεραι

πολλαί, αἵτινες |serve, αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν |there is  
|minister to

αὐταῖς. <sup>4</sup>|be with; hāve|mob, crowd; trouble` τῶν κατὰ πόλιν  
|sex

ἐπιπορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ παραβολῆς·

to her, «Your sins are forgiven.” Those who sat at the table with him began to say to themselves, «Who is this who even forgives sins?” He said to the woman, «Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.”

**Luke 8**

Soon afterwards, he went about through cities and villages, preaching and bringing the good news of God’ s Kingdom. With him were the twelve, and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: Mary who was called Magdalene, from whom seven demons had gone out; and Joanna, the wife of Chuzas, Herod’ s steward; Susanna; and many others who served them from their possessions. When a great multitude came together and people from every city were coming to him, he spoke by a parable:

*vocabulary*

**ἄκανθα** thorn bush; (pl) thistle  
 ~pyracantha  
**ἀποπνίγω** (i) strangle; stew; (p) drown  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**εἶτα** then, therefore, next  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask  
**ἱκμάς** -δος (f, 3) moisture  
**καταπατέω** trample  
**καταπίπτω** fall down ~petal  
**μυστήριον** secret thing, rite

**ξηραίνω** dry up ~xeriscape  
**οὔς οὔατος** (n) ear  
**πετεινός** winged; full-fledged ~petal  
**πέτρα** rock, cliff, reef ~petrified  
**σπεῖρον** clothing, shroud, sail  
**σπείρω** sow ~diaspora  
**σπόρος** sowing, seed  
**συμφύω** pull together, mend  
**συνήμι** send together; hear, notice, understand ~jet  
**φύω** produce, beget; clasp ~physics

<sup>5</sup>Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ.  
καὶ ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,  
καὶ κατεπατήθη καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν  
αὐτό. <sup>6</sup>καὶ ἕτερον κατέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φνὲν  
ἐξηράνθη διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα. <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν  
μέσῳ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν  
αὐτό. <sup>8</sup>καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ  
φνὲν ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων  
ἐφώνει· Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

<sup>9</sup>Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τίς αὕτη εἴη ἡ  
παραβολή.

<sup>10</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς  
βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα  
βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν.

<sup>11</sup>Ἔστιν δὲ αὕτη ἡ παραβολή· Ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος  
τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>12</sup>οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, εἴτα  
ἔρχεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς



«The farmer went out to sow his seed. As he sowed, some fell along the road, and it was trampled under foot, and the birds of the sky devoured it. Some seed fell on the rock, and as soon as it grew, it withered away, because it had no moisture. Some fell amid the thorns, and the thorns grew with it and choked it. Some fell into the good ground and grew and produced one hundred times as much fruit.” As he said these things, he called out, «He who has ears to hear, let him hear!” Then his disciples asked him, «What does this parable mean?” He said, «To you it is given to know the mysteries of God’ s Kingdom, but to the rest it is given in parables, that ‘seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.’ «Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. Those along the road are those who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their

*vocabulary*

**ἀείρω** raise, win ~aorta  
**ἄκανθα** thorn bush; (pl) thistledown  
 ~pyracantha  
**ἀπόκρυφος** hidden; obscure  
**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,  
 seize ~haptic  
**ἀραρίσκω** join, fit, furnish ~arthritis  
**βίος** life ~biology  
**βιόω** live; (mp) make a living ~biology  
**ἡδονή** pleasure  
**καλύπτω** to cover with, hide  
 ~apocalypse  
**καρποφορέω** bear fruit

**κλίνη** (ι) bed, couch ~clinic  
**κρυπτός** hidden, secret ~cryptic  
**λύχνος** lamp  
**μεριμνάω** care for  
**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend  
 ~genus  
**πέτρα** rock, cliff, reef ~petrified  
**πλοῦτος** wealth ~plutocrat  
**ρίζα** root ~rhizome  
**σκεῦος** -εος (n, 3) thing, tool, vessel  
**φανερός** visible, conspicuous ~photon  
**φάος** φῶς (n, 3) light; salvation; (pl)  
 eyes ~photon  
**χαρά** joy

καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. <sup>13</sup>οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ρίζαν οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. <sup>14</sup>τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται καὶ οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν. <sup>15</sup>τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον κατέχουσιν καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

<sup>16</sup>Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθῃσιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθῃσιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς. <sup>17</sup>οὐ γάρ ἐστιν κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται, οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ μὴ γνωσθῇ καὶ εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ. <sup>18</sup>βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· ὥς ἂν γὰρ ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὥς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ δοκεῖ ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>19</sup>Παρεγένετο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί

καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. <sup>13</sup> οἱ δὲ  
ἐπὶ τῆς |rock οἱ |whenever ὑσώσιν μετὰ |joy |accept, re-  
|ceive, await  
τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι |root οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν  
πιστεύουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ πειρασμοῦ |stand apart; <sup>14</sup> τὸ δὲ  
|exact payment  
εἰς τὰς |thorn |fall , οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ  
|bush; (pl)  
|thistle-  
μεριμνῶν καὶ |wealth καὶ |pleasure τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι  
|down  
συμπνίγονται καὶ οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν. <sup>15</sup> τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ  
καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ  
ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον |restrain; stop; con- |bear fruit ἐν  
|tinue; keep; take  
ὑπομονῇ. |possession

<sup>16</sup> Οὐδεὶς δὲ |lamp |set on |cover, hide αὐτὸν |thing, tool, vessel  
|fire;  
ὑποκάτω |bed, couch ἥσονται, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας τίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ  
|attach;  
|mid-  
εἰσπορευόμενοι |see, look at τὸ φῶς. <sup>17</sup> οὐ γάρ ἐστιν |hidden,  
|secret  
ὁ οὐ |visible, , ᾧ ἴσεται, οὐδὲ |hidden; ὁ οὐ μὴ γνωσθῇ  
|conspicuous |obscure  
καὶ εἰς |visible, ᾧ ἴσῃ. <sup>18</sup> |see, look at ἵν' |how? why? τε· ὃς ἂν  
|conspicuous  
γὰρ ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὃς ἂν μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ ὁ δοκεῖ  
ἔχειν ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>19</sup> |be beside, attend πρὸς αὐτὸν ἢ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί

heart, that they may not believe and be saved. Those on the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; but these have no root. They believe for a while, then fall away in time of temptation. What fell among the thorns, these are those who have heard, and as they go on their way they are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life; and they bring no fruit to maturity. Those in the good ground, these are those who with an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it tightly, and produce fruit with perseverance. «No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a container or puts it under a bed; but puts it on a stand, that those who enter in may see the light. For nothing is hidden that will not be revealed, nor anything secret that will not be known and come to light. Be careful therefore how you hear. For whoever has, to him will be given; and whoever doesn' t have, from him will be taken away even that which he thinks he has.” His mother and brothers came

*vocabulary*

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
 ~angel  
**γαλήνη** stillness of wind or sea  
**ἐμβαίνω** step on, board ~basis  
**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,  
 dependant ~station  
**ἐπιτάσσω** enjoin; place near  
**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame  
**κινδυνεύω** encounter danger; (+inf)

there is a danger that  
**κλύδων** -ος (m, 3) wave, surge  
 ~cataclysm  
**λαίλαψ** -πος (f) big storm  
**λίμνη** lake, marsh, basin, sea ~limnic  
**πέραν** (ᾱ) on the other side, across  
**ποῦ** where?  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**συντυγχάνω** fall in with; happen

αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.

<sup>20</sup> Ἀπηγγέλη δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες.

<sup>21</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες.

<sup>22</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης, καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.

<sup>23</sup> πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσεν. καὶ κατέβη λαῖλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύνευον.

<sup>24</sup> προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ἐπιστάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα· ὁ δὲ διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος, καὶ ἐπαύσαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. <sup>25</sup> εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ



to him, and they could not come near him for the crowd. Some people told him, «Your mother and your brothers stand outside, desiring to see you.” But he answered them, «My mother and my brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.” Now on one of those days, he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples, and he said to them, «Let’ s go over to the other side of the lake.” So they launched out. But as they sailed, he fell asleep. A wind storm came down on the lake, and they were taking on dangerous amounts of water. They came to him and awoke him, saying, «Master, Master, we are dying!” He awoke and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water; then they ceased, and it was calm. He said to them, «Where is your faith?” Being afraid, they marveled, saying to one another, «Who is this then, that he commands even the winds and the water, and

*vocabulary*

**ἀκάθαρτος** not pure  
**ἄλυσις** -εως (f) chain  
**ἀνακράζω** yell, scream  
**ἀντιπέρα** (αἶ) on the other side of  
 ~pierce  
**βασανίζω** interrogate, test, torture  
**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy  
**δεσμεύω** to chain  
**δεσμός** bond, latch, strap; also (pl)  
 headdress  
**διαρρήσσω** break through  
**ἐνδύω** go into, put on  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἐπιτάσσω** enjoin; place near  
**ἐρημος** empty  
**ἰκάνω** (ἄ) reach, arrive at  
**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth  
**καταπλέω** land ~float  
**μνημα** -τος (n, 3) reminder, memorial  
 ~mnemonic  
**παραγγέλλω** transmit; order, summon,  
 recommend, encourage  
**πέδη** shackles ~pedal  
**προσπίπτω** attack; befall; kow-tow  
**συναρπάζω** snatch with  
**ὑπακούω** listen, reply ~acoustic  
**ὑπαντάω** meet

ὑδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; <sup>26</sup>Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γερασηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

<sup>27</sup>Ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπήντησεν ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἔχων δαιμόνια· καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν. <sup>28</sup>Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλη εἶπεν· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με βασανίσῃς· <sup>29</sup>παρήγγελλεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδεσμεύετο ἀλύσεσιν καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ διαρρήσσων τὰ δεσμὰ ἠλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς τὰς ἐρήμους.

<sup>30</sup>Ἐπηρώτησεν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί σοι ὄνομά ἐστιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Λεγιών, ὅτι εἰσῆλθεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν

ἰδοὺ, καὶ |listen, reply αὐτῷ; <sup>26</sup>Καὶ |land εἰς  
τὴν |place τῶν Γερασσηνῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς  
Γαλιλαίας.

<sup>27</sup>Ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν |meet ἀνὴρ τις  
ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ἔχων δαιμόνια· καὶ χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ

|go into, put |toga, , καὶ ἐν |building, ἔμμενεν ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς  
|on |cloth |house

|reminder, . <sup>28</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν |yell, scream |attack; befall;  
|memorial |kow-tow

αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλη εἶπεν· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ  
υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με |interrogate,  
|test, torture

<sup>29</sup>|transmit; order, |summon, πνεύματι τῷ |not pure ἐξελθεῖν  
|recommend, encourage

ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις |snatch with

αὐτόν, καὶ |to chain |chain καὶ |shackles|guard; watch ,

καὶ |break through τὰ |bond, |drive ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς  
|latch,  
τὰς ἐρήμους. |strap

<sup>30</sup>|consult, ask δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί σοι ὄνομά ἐστιν; ὁ  
δὲ εἶπεν· Λεγιών, ὅτι εἰσῆλθεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>31</sup>Καὶ |summon, exhort, τὸν ἵνα μὴ |enjoin; αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν  
|(pass) repent |place  
|near

they obey him?" Then they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee. When Jesus stepped ashore, a certain man out of the city who had demons for a long time met him. He wore no clothes, and didn't live in a house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, «What do I have to do with you, Jesus, you Son of the Most High God? I beg you, don't torment me!" For Jesus was commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For the unclean spirit had often seized the man. He was kept under guard and bound with chains and fetters. Breaking the bonds apart, he was driven by the demon into the desert. Jesus asked him, «What is your name?" He said, «Legion," for many demons had entered into him. They begged him that he would not command them to go into

*vocabulary*

**ἄβυσσος** bottomless

**ἀγέλη** herd ~demagogue

**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
~angel

**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose

**ἀποπνίγω** (i) strangle; stew; (p) drown

**βόσκω** feed, tend ~bovine

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**ἐμβάς** slipper

**ἐπιτρέπω** entrust, decide, allow  
~trophy

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something

**ἰκάνω** (ᾱ) reach, arrive at

**κρημνός** riverside cliff

**λίμνη** lake, marsh, basin, sea ~limnic

**ὀρμέω** be anchored

**συνόχωκα** join together

**σωφρονέω** be sane, moderate

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
~atrophy

**χοῖρος** young fattened pig

ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. <sup>32</sup>Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένη ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. <sup>33</sup>Ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην καὶ ἀπεπνίγη. <sup>34</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγονός ἐφυγον καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.

<sup>35</sup>Ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εἶρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξῆλθεν ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. <sup>36</sup>ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθείς. <sup>37</sup>καὶ ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γερασηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον ὑπέστρεψεν. <sup>38</sup>Ἐδεῖτο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ· ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτὸν

|bottomless ἰπελθεῖν. <sup>32</sup>Ἦν δὲ |there |herd |young |fatted  
 |feed, tend ἐν τῷ |mountain |summon, exhort, |pig |υἱὸν ἵνα  
 |entrust, de- |υἱοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν· καὶ |entrust, de-  
 |cide, allow |αὐτοῖς. <sup>33</sup>ἔξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
 εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς |young |, καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ |herd κατὰ  
 τοῦ |riverside εἰς τὴν |lake, marsh, |strangle; stew; <sup>34</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ  
 |cliff |basin, sea |(p) drown  
 οἱ |feed, tend τὸ γεγονὸς ἔφυγον καὶ |announce, or- εἰς τὴν  
 |der, promise  
 πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς |field, wild

<sup>35</sup>Ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονὸς καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,  
 καὶ εὔρον |sit τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια  
 ἐξῆλθεν ἱματισμένον καὶ |be sane, moderate ἰρὰ τοὺς πόδας  
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ |scare, scare. <sup>36</sup> |announce, or- δὲ αὐτοῖς οἱ  
 |away |der, promise  
 ἰδόντες |how? 'why?' , ὁ δαιμονισθείς. <sup>37</sup> καὶ |ask αὐτὸν  
 ἅπαν τὸ |numerical |,ς περιχώρου τῶν Γερασσηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν  
 |superiority  
 ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι |fear μεγάλην |join together αὐτὸς δὲ |slipper  
 εἰς |ship |go back <sup>38</sup>ἔδειτο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ  
 ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ· |loose, free from ἵτὸν

the abyss. Now there was there a herd of many pigs feeding on the mountain, and they begged him that he would allow them to enter into those. Then he allowed them. The demons came out of the man and entered into the pigs, and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and were drowned. When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled and told it in the city and in the country. People went out to see what had happened. They came to Jesus and found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Jesus' feet, clothed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. Those who saw it told them how he who had been possessed by demons was healed. All the people of the surrounding country of the Gadarenes asked him to depart from them, for they were very much afraid. Then he entered into the boat and returned. But the man from whom the demons had gone out begged him that he might go with him, but Jesus

*vocabulary*

**ἀποδείκνυμι** (ὁ) show, point out;  
 appoint; (mid) declare  
**ἀποδέχομαι** accept ~doctrine  
**ἀποθλίβω** (ι) squeeze out; oppress  
**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,  
 seize ~haptic  
**ἄρνέομαι** deny, refuse, repudiate  
**βίος** life ~biology  
**διηγέομαι** detail, describe  
**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,  
 dependant ~station  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy  
**ἱατρός** (ᾱ) physician  
**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth  
**ἰσχύω** be strong; win

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
 people  
**μονογενής** unique, the only member  
**ὄπισθεν** behind, hereafter  
**παραχρῆμα** on the spot  
**προσαναλίσκω** lavish on as well  
**προσδοκάω** expect  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**ρύομαι** (ὁ) pull, drag, launch; (mid)  
 monitor, restrain, protect, rescue ~serve  
**συνέχω** keep together, constrain  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy

λέγων· <sup>39</sup>Υπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

<sup>40</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστρέφειν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος, ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

<sup>41</sup>καὶ ἰδὼν ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰαίρος, καὶ οὗτος ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, <sup>42</sup>ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὥς ἑτῶν δώδεκα καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέθνησκειν. Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπνιγον αὐτόν. <sup>43</sup>καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἑτῶν δώδεκα, ἣτις ἰατροῖς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ἀπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, <sup>44</sup>προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ, καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔστη ἡ ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. <sup>45</sup>καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίς ὁ αἰσθάνμενός μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος· Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλίβουσιν.

λέγων· <sup>39</sup>Υπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ <sup>|detail, describe</sup> ὅσα  
 σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν  
<sup>|be a henchman, summon people</sup> ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

<sup>40</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ <sup>|go back</sup> τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν  
 ὁ <sup>|mob, crowd; trouble</sup> ὅ, <sup>|expect</sup> πάντες αὐτόν.

<sup>41</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰαίρος, καὶ οὗτος  
 ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς <sup>|there is</sup> , καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ  
 τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ <sup>|summon, exhort, (pass) repent</sup> ὃν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς  
 τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, <sup>42</sup>ὅτι θυγάτηρ <sup>|unique, the only member</sup> ἦν αὐτῷ  
 ὡς ἑτῶν <sup>|twelve</sup> καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέθνησκεν. Ἐν δὲ τῷ

<sup>|lead</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ <sup>|mob, crowd; trouble</sup> αὐτόν. <sup>43</sup>καὶ  
 γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν <sup>|blood</sup> ῥύσει ἀπὸ ἑτῶν <sup>|twelve</sup> , ἥτις

<sup>|physician|lavish on as well</sup> ὅλον τὸν <sup>|life</sup> οὐκ <sup>|be strong; win</sup>  
 οὐδενὸς <sup>|help, serve</sup> , <sup>44</sup><sup>|come forward, behind, set on fire; attach; mid: surrender, come hereafter touch, seize</sup>  
<sup>|in</sup> κρασπέδου τοῦ <sup>|toga, cloth</sup> αὐτοῦ, καὶ <sup>|on the spot</sup> ἔστη ἡ  
<sup>|blood</sup> ῥύσις τοῦ <sup>|blood</sup> αὐτῆς. <sup>45</sup>καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίς ὁ

<sup>|set on fire; attach; deny, refuse</sup> δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος·  
<sup>|mid: touch, seize</sup>

Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ <sup>|mob, crowd; trouble</sup> <sup>|keep together, squeeze out; oppress</sup> καὶ <sup>|constrain</sup>

sent him away, saying, «Return to your house, and declare what great things God has done for you.” He went his way, proclaiming throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done for him. When Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him, for they were all waiting for him. Behold, a man named Jairus came. He was a ruler of the synagogue. He fell down at Jesus’ feet and begged him to come into his house, for he had an only born daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went, the multitudes pressed against him. A woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her living on physicians and could not be healed by any, came behind him and touched the fringe of his cloak. Immediately the flow of her blood stopped. Jesus said, «Who touched me?” When all denied it, Peter and those with him said, «Master, the multitudes press and jostle you, and you say, ‘Who touched me?’” But Jesus

*vocabulary*

**αἵτιος** blameworthy; the cause

~etiology

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise

~angel

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,

seize ~haptic

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἰάομαι** (i) cure ~pediatrician

**καθεύδω** lie down

**καταγελᾶω** laugh at, deride

**κλαίω** weep

**κόπτω** beat, cut, strike

**μηκέτι** no more

**παραχρῆμα** on the spot

**προσπίπτω** attack; befall; kow-tow

**τρέμω** tremble in fear ~tremble

<sup>46</sup>Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἦψατό μού τις, ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξεληλυθυῖαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. <sup>47</sup>Ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν τρέμουσα ἦλθεν καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἦψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ὡς ἰάθη παραχρῆμα. <sup>48</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτηρ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

<sup>49</sup>Ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι Τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον.

<sup>50</sup>Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθήσεται.

<sup>51</sup>Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινα σὺν αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. <sup>52</sup>ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Μὴ κλαίετε, οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν ἀλλὰ καθεύδει.

<sup>53</sup>Καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. <sup>54</sup>αὐτὸς

<sup>46</sup>Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἦψατό μου τις, ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων  
δύναμιν ἐξεληλυθυῖαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. <sup>47</sup>ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι

οὐκ |escape |tremble in fear; |εν καὶ |attack; befall; αὐτῷ δι' ἣν  
|notice;  
(mp+gen) |fire; announce, or- νόπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ  
αἰτίαν |set on |attach; mid; der, promise  
καὶ ὡς |touch, seize |on the spot <sup>48</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· |daughter , ἡ

|faith; treaty, |έσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς |peace  
|proof, credit

<sup>49</sup>Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεταιί τις παρὰ τοῦ  
ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι Τέθνηκεν ἡ |daughter σου,  
|no more κύλλε τὸν |teacher

<sup>50</sup>Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας |to separate; reject; (mp) |scare, , μόνον  
|answer, defend oneself |scare  
πίστευσον, καὶ |save,  
|preserve |away

<sup>51</sup>Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν |building, ἡκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινα σὺν  
|house  
αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν  
πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. <sup>52</sup>|weep δὲ πάντες  
καὶ |beat, cut, strike τὴν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Μὴ |weep , οὐ γὰρ  
ἀπέθανεν ἀλλὰ |lie down .

<sup>53</sup>Καὶ |laugh at, deride' οῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. <sup>54</sup>αὐτὸς

said, «Someone did touch me, for I perceived that power has gone out of me.” When the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before him declared to him in the presence of all the people the reason why she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. He said to her, «Daughter, cheer up. Your faith has made you well. Go in peace.” While he still spoke, one from the ruler of the synagogue’s house came, saying to him, «Your daughter is dead. Don’t trouble the Teacher.” But Jesus hearing it, answered him, «Don’t be afraid. Only believe, and she will be healed.” When he came to the house, he didn’t allow anyone to enter in, except Peter, John, James, the father of the child, and her mother. All were weeping and mourning her, but he said, «Don’t weep. She isn’t dead, but sleeping.” They were ridiculing him, knowing that she was dead. But he put them all

*vocabulary*

**ἀργύριον** small coin

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**ἀσθενής** weak

**βασίλειος** kingly

**γονεύς** -ος (m) parent

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**διατάσσω** arrange, array

**διέρχομαι** pierce, traverse

**ἐξίστημι** displace, transform; (+gen)  
give up ~station

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**ἐπιστρέφω** turn towards ~atrophy

**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy

**ἰάομαι** (i) cure ~pediatrician

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
people

**κονιοροτός** cloud of dust

**κώμη** village

**μαρτύριον** testimony, proof

**νόσος** (f) plague, pestilence ~noisome

**παραγγέλλω** transmit; order, summon,  
recommend, encourage

**παραχορήμα** on the spot

**πήρα** pouch, wallet

**ῥάβδος** (f) rod, wand

**συγκαλέω** call together ~gallo

**χιτών** -ος (m, 3) tunic, armor

δὲ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς ἐφώνησεν λέγων· Ἡ παῖς, ἔγειρε. <sup>55</sup> καὶ ἐπέστρεψεν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρήμα, καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. <sup>56</sup> καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

#### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 9

<sup>1</sup> Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν, <sup>2</sup> καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, <sup>3</sup> καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν αἶρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε ράβδον μήτε πήραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε ἀργύριον, μήτε ἄνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. <sup>4</sup> καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. <sup>5</sup> καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς μαρτύριον ἐπ’ αὐτούς. <sup>6</sup> Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας

δὲ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς |sound, λέγων· Ἡ παῖς,  
|speak  
|rouse . <sup>55</sup> καὶ |turn towards τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀνέστη  
|on the spot , καὶ |arrange, αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. <sup>56</sup> καὶ  
|array  
|displace, trans-|parent αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ |transmit; order, summon, ἐνὶ  
|form; (+gen) |recommend, encourage  
|give up  
εἶπεν τὸ γεγονός.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 9

<sup>1</sup>|call together δὲ τοὺς |twelve ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν  
καὶ |authority, ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια καὶ |plague  
|office  
|help, serve , <sup>2</sup>καὶ |send; put on clothes· ἵς |be a henchman, ὡς  
|summon people  
βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ |cure τοὺς |weak , <sup>3</sup>καὶ εἶπεν  
πρὸς αὐτούς· Μηδὲν αἵρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν, μήτε |rod, wand  
μήτε |pouch, μήτε |bread μήτε |small coin , μήτε ἀνὰ δύο  
|wallet  
|tunic ἔχειν. <sup>4</sup> καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν |building, ἵέλθῃτε, ἐκεῖ μένετε  
|house  
καὶ |from there, ἵθι· θε. <sup>5</sup> καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς,  
ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν |cloud of dust· τὸ  
τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς |testimony, ἐπ' αὐτούς.  
|proof  
<sup>6</sup>Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ |pierce, κατὰ τὰς |village  
|traverse

outside, and taking her by the hand, he called, saying, «Child, arise!” Her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately. He commanded that something be given to her to eat. Her parents were amazed, but he commanded them to tell no one what had been done.

**Luke 9**

He called the twelve together and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases. He sent them out to preach God’ s Kingdom and to heal the sick. He said to them, «Take nothing for your journey— no staffs, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money. Don’ t have two tunics each. Into whatever house you enter, stay there, and depart from there. As many as don’ t receive you, when you depart from that city, shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them.” They departed and went throughout the villages, preaching the Good News

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora  
**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture  
**ἀκολουθέω** follow  
**ἀποδείκνυμι** (ὁ) show, point out;  
 appoint; (mid) declare  
**ἀποδέχομαι** accept ~doctrine  
**ἀπόστολος** messenger  
**ἀρχαῖος** ancient, from the beginning  
 ~oligarch  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**διαπορέω** me/be in trouble  
**διηγέομαι** detail, describe  
**ἐπισιτισμός** (ῡι) resupply, forage  
 ~parasite  
**ἐρῆμος** empty

**θεραπείη** -ας service, tending  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy  
**ιάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician  
**καταλύω** unyoke; destroy ~loose  
**κλίνω** (ι) lean, recline ~incline  
**κύκλος** circle, wheel ~cycle  
**κώμη** village  
**πανταχοῦ** everywhere; completely  
**παραλαμβάνω** receive, undertake,  
 associate with  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy  
**ὑποχωρέω** recoil ~heir  
**χρεία** need, use

εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ. <sup>7</sup>Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὰ γινόμενα πάντα, καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἡγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, <sup>8</sup>ὑπὸ τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. <sup>9</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης· Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δέ ἐστιν οὗτος περὶ οὗ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν. <sup>10</sup>Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Βηθσαιδά.

<sup>11</sup>Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γνόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ ἀποδεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο. <sup>12</sup>Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας καὶ ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσιν καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.

<sup>13</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ

εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ |help, serve |everywhere; <sup>7</sup>ἤκουσεν  
 |completely  
 δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετραάρχης τὰ γινόμενα πάντα, καὶ |me/be in trouble  
 διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
<sup>8</sup>ὑπὸ τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἠλίας ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι |prophet  
 τις τῶν |ancient, |stand up; <sup>9</sup>ἀρῶσιν δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης· Ἰωάννην  
 |from the  
 |beginning  
 ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα· τίς δέ ἐστιν οὗτος περὶ οὗ ἀκούω  
 τοιαῦτα; καὶ |seek ἰδεῖν αὐτόν. <sup>10</sup>Καὶ |go back  
 οἱ |messenger |detail, αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίησαν. καὶ  
 |describe  
 |receive, undertake, asso-|recoil κατ' |private, <sup>3</sup>πολὺν  
 |ciate with |personal  
 καλουμένην Βηθσαιδά.  
<sup>11</sup>Οἱ δὲ |mob, crowd; trouble |follow αὐτῷ. καὶ  
 ἀποδεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας  
 τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς |need, use <sup>12</sup>ἔχοντας |service, |cure  
 |tending  
 δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο |lean, |come forward, surrendér, |twelve  
 |recline |come in  
 εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον τὸν |mob, crowd; trouble ἵέντες εἰς  
 τὰς |circle, |village καὶ |field, |unyoke; destroy καὶ εὗρωσιν  
 |wheel |wild  
 |resupply, , ὅτι |thus ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν.  
 |forage  
<sup>13</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ

and healing everywhere. Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him; and he was very perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead, and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again. Herod said, «I beheaded John, but who is this about whom I hear such things?” He sought to see him. The apostles, when they had returned, told him what things they had done. He took them and withdrew apart to a desert region of a city called Bethsaida. But the multitudes, perceiving it, followed him. He welcomed them, spoke to them of God’s Kingdom, and he cured those who needed healing. The day began to wear away; and the twelve came and said to him, «Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding villages and farms and lodge and get food, for we are here in a deserted place.” But he said to them, «You give them something to eat.”

*vocabulary*

**ἀγοράζω** do commerce ~agora

**ἀναβλέπω** look up; gain sight, open one's eyes

**ἀραρίσκω** join, fit, furnish ~arthritis

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**ἀρχαῖος** ancient, from the beginning ~oligarch

**βαπτιστής** -οῦ (m, 1) baptizer

**βρῶμα** -τος (n, 3) food; hole eaten in something ~voracious

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἰχθυάω** to fish

**ἰχθύς** -ος (m) fish ~ichthyology

**κατακλάω** break off, break short ~iconoclast

**κατακλίνω** (ι) lay down ~incline

**κλισία** hut, tent ~incline

**μῆτις** -ος (f) counsel, skill, plan ~meter

**παρατίθηναι** put near, put at risk ~thesis

**πεντακισχίλιοι** 5,000

**περισσεύω** be supernumerary, abound

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**σύνειμι** be with; have sex ~ion

**ὥσεί** as if

εἶπαν· Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ ἄρτοι πέντε καὶ ἰχθύες δύο, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα.

<sup>14</sup>Ἦσαν γὰρ ὥσεί ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ὥσεί ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα.

<sup>15</sup>Καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως καὶ κατέκλιναν ἅπαντας. <sup>16</sup>λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ κατέκλασεν καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς παραθεῖναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. <sup>17</sup>καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες, καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασμάτων κόφινοι δώδεκα.

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατὰ μόνας συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων· Τίνα με οἱ ὄχλοι λέγουσιν εἶναι;

<sup>19</sup>Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων

εἶπαν· Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ |bread πέντε καὶ |fish δύο,  
εἰ |counsel, ρευθέντες ἡμεῖς |do commerce εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν  
|skill,  
|plan  
τούτων |food

<sup>14</sup>Ἦσαν γὰρ |as if ἄνδρες |5,000 . εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς  
τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Κατακλίνετε αὐτοὺς |hut, tent |as if  
ἀνὰ |fifty

<sup>15</sup>Καὶ ἐποίησαν οὕτως καὶ |lay down ἅπαντας. <sup>16</sup>λαβὼν  
δὲ τοὺς πέντε |bread καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας |look up; gain' sight, open  
|one's eyes  
τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ |break off, καὶ ἐδίδου  
|break short  
τοῖς μαθηταῖς |put near, put τῷ |mob, crowd; trouble <sup>17</sup>, οὐ καὶ  
|at risk  
ἐχορτάσθησαν πάντες, καὶ |join, . fit, be supernumer- ὑτοῖς  
|furnish |ary, abound  
κλασμάτων κόφινοι |twelve

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν |pray, vow κατὰ  
μόνας |be with; have sêx ἰ μαθηταί, καὶ |consult, ask αὐτοὺς  
λέγων· Τίνα με οἱ |mob, crowd; trouble <sup>ε</sup> υ;

<sup>19</sup>Οἱ δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp) Ἰωάννην τὸν |baptizer  
|answer, defend oneself  
ἄλλοι δὲ Ἠλίαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι |prophet τις τῶν |ancient, from the be-  
|ginning

They said, «We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we should go and buy food for all these people.” For they were about five thousand men. He said to his disciples, «Make them sit down in groups of about fifty each.” They did so, and made them all sit down. He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, he blessed them, broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude. They ate and were all filled. They gathered up twelve baskets of broken pieces that were left over. As he was praying alone, the disciples were near him, and he asked them, «Who do the multitudes say that I am?” They answered, «‘John the Baptizer,’ but others say, ‘Elijah,’ and others, that one of the old prophets has

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἀποδοκιμάζω** reject

**ἄράω** wear something out

**ἄρνέομαι** deny, refuse, repudiate

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**δέος** fear ~Deimos

**ἐνεκεν** because, that

**ἐπαισχύνομαι** be ashamed of

**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ζημιόω** fine, punish

**κερδαίνω** profit, take advantage

**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after  
(+gen)

**παραγγέλλω** transmit; order, summon,  
recommend, encourage

**πέτρος** rock ~petrified

**σταυρός** stake ~station

**ὠφελέω** help, be useful

ἀνέστη.

<sup>20</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Τὸν χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup>Ὁ Δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας αὐτοῖς παρήγγειλεν μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο, <sup>22</sup>εἰπὼν ὅτι Δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.

<sup>23</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. <sup>24</sup>ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν.

<sup>25</sup>τί γὰρ ὠφελείται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθείς; <sup>26</sup>ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνηθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ

|stand up; arouse

<sup>20</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; |rock

δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp)· χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.  
|answer, defend oneself

<sup>21</sup>Ὁ Δὲ |honor, blame αὐτοῖς |transmit; order, summon, ἐγγεῖν  
|recommend, encourage

τοῦτο, <sup>22</sup>εἰπὼν ὅτι |fear τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ

παθεῖν καὶ |reject ἀπὸ τῶν |elder καὶ

|arch-priest καὶ |clerk, schoolmaster ἵνα |kill καὶ τῇ

|third ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.

<sup>23</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἴ τις θέλει |after, back· οὐ

ἔρχεσθαι, |deny, refuse ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν |stake

αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ |follow μοι. <sup>24</sup>ὅς γὰρ ἂν

θέλῃ τὴν |soul; life· αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὅς δ' ἂν

ἀπολέσῃ τὴν |soul; life· αὐτοῦ |because, that, οὗτος |save, αὐτήν.  
|preserve

<sup>25</sup>τί γὰρ |help, be useful· ἰσχυρὸς |profit, take advantage, ἀντιστάσει  
|order; adornment

ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ |fine, |punish, <sup>26</sup>ὅς γὰρ ἂν |be ashamed of

με καὶ τοὺς ἐμους λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου

|be ashamed of, |whenever· ἡ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ

risen again.” He said to them, «But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered, «The Christ of God.” But he warned them and commanded them to tell this to no one, saying, «The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and the third day be raised up.” He said to all, «If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever will lose his life for my sake will save it. For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses or forfeits his own self? For whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words, of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he comes in his glory, and

*vocabulary*

**βαρέω** be heavy with ~baritone

**βασίλειος** kingly

**γεύω** taste ~gusto

**διαχωρίζω** separate ~heir

**εἶδος** -ους (n, 3) appearance, form  
~oid

**ἐξοδος** (f) leaving, way out

**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,  
dependant ~station

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**λευκός** white ~light

**ὀκτώ** eight ~octopus

**παραλαμβάνω** receive, undertake,  
associate with

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**σκηνή** tent; stage

**συνίστημι** unite; confront in battle  
~station

**ὕπνος** a sleep

**ὥσεί** as if

πατὴρς καὶ τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. <sup>27</sup>λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶν τινες τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκότων οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>28</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὥσει ἡμέραι ὀκτὼ καὶ παραλαβὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. <sup>29</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἕτερον καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἑξαστράπτων. <sup>30</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, <sup>31</sup>οἳ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐτοῦ ἣν ἤμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>32</sup>Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῷ· διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνεστῶτας αὐτῷ. <sup>33</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναὶς τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν Μωϋσεὶ καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ, μὴ εἰδὼς ὁ λέγει.

πατρός καὶ τῶν |holy, |messenger <sup>27</sup>λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν |true; ,  
 |pure |careful  
 εἰσὶν τινες τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκότων οἳ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται  
 θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>28</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους |as if ἡμέραι  
 |eight καὶ |receive, undertake, |,ρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον  
 |associate with  
 |go up, embark |moun-|pray, vow <sup>29</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ  
 |tain  
 |pray, vow αὐτὸν τὸ |form τοῦ |face αὐτοῦ ἕτερον  
 καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ |white ἐξαστράπτων. <sup>30</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ  
 ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋσῆς καὶ  
 Ἡλίας, <sup>31</sup>οἳ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ ἔλεγον τὴν |leaving, way out ^,ν  
 ἡμελλεν |fill, fulfill ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>32</sup>Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν |be heavy with  
 |sleep διαγρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς |unite; confront τῷ τῷ. <sup>33</sup>καὶ  
 |in battle  
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |separate αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ εἶπεν  
 ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν ἐστὶν  
 ἡμᾶς |thus εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν |tent; |three μίαν σοὶ  
 |stage  
 καὶ μίαν Μωϋσεὶ καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ, μὴ εἰδὼς ὁ λέγει.

the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels. But I tell you the truth: There are some of those who stand here who will in no way taste of death until they see God's Kingdom." About eight days after these sayings, he took with him Peter, John, and James, and went up onto the mountain to pray. As he was praying, the appearance of his face was altered, and his clothing became white and dazzling. Behold, two men were talking with him, who were Moses and Elijah, who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure, which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. Now Peter and those who were with him were heavy with sleep, but when they were fully awake, they saw his glory, and the two men who stood with him. As they were parting from him, Peter said to Jesus, «Master, it is good for us to be here. Let's make three tents: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah," not knowing what

*vocabulary*

**ἀνέχω** raise; mid: endure, submit  
**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
 ~angel  
**ἄπιστος** not trusting, not trustworthy  
 ~stand  
**ἀποχωρέω** go away from, retreat  
**ἀφρός** foam  
**βοάω** shout  
**διαστρέφω** twist, distort  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐκλέγω** pick, single out  
**ἐξαίφνης** suddenly

**ἐξῆς** in turn  
**ἐπισκιάζω** throw shade on  
**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**κατέρχομαι** come down, out from  
**κράζω** croak, scream  
**μόγισ** with difficulty, barely  
**μονογενής** unique, the only member  
**νεφέλη** cloud, fog ~nebula  
**προσάγω** bring to a place  
 ~demagogue  
**σιγάω** (ι) be silent  
**σπαράσσω** tear, rend  
**συναντάω** encounter  
**συντριβώ** pulverize

<sup>34</sup>Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκίαζεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. <sup>35</sup>καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. <sup>36</sup>καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὐρέθη Ἰησοῦς μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσίγησαν καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν.

<sup>37</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ ἐξῆς ἡμέρᾳ κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. <sup>38</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐβόησεν λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου ἐπιβλέψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς μοί ἐστιν , <sup>39</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει, καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρίβον αὐτόν· <sup>40</sup>καὶ ἐδεήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν.

<sup>41</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου.

<sup>34</sup> Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγένετο |cloud, fog ἡ |throw shade  
|on

αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν

|cloud, fog <sup>35</sup> καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς |cloud, fog λέγουσα·

Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ |pick, single out , αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε.

<sup>36</sup> καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν εὐρέθη Ἰησοῦς μόνος.

καὶ αὐτοὶ |be silent καὶ οὐδενὶ |announce, or-  
|der, promise ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς

ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν.

<sup>37</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ |in turn, ἡμέρα |come down, out from τῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ

|moun- |encounter αὐτῷ |mob, crowd; trouble <sup>38</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνὴρ  
|tain

ἀπὸ τοῦ |mob, |shout λέγων· |teacher , δέομαί σου

ἐπιβλέψαι ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι |unique, the  
|only member τοῖς ἐστιν ,

<sup>39</sup> καὶ ἰδὼν πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν, καὶ |suddenly |croak, ,  
|scream

καὶ |tear, rend αὐτὸν μετὰ |foam καὶ |with |go away π’  
|diffi- |from, retreat

αὐτοῦ |pulverize αὐτόν· <sup>40</sup> καὶ ἐδεήθη |culty,  
|barely μαθητῶν σου

ἵνα |throw out, αὐτό, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν.  
|fell, let fall

<sup>41</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· ὦ |birth, |not trusting, not  
|race |trustworthy

καὶ |twist, distort , ἕως πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς

καὶ |raise; ὑμῶν; |bring to a place|thus τὸν υἱόν σου.  
|endure

he said. While he said these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud. A voice came out of the cloud, saying, «This is my beloved Son. Listen to him!» When the voice came, Jesus was found alone. They were silent, and told no one in those days any of the things which they had seen. On the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. Behold, a man from the crowd called out, saying, «Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only born child. Behold, a spirit takes him, he suddenly cries out, and it convulses him so that he foams; and it hardly departs from him, bruising him severely. I begged your disciples to cast it out, and they couldn't.» Jesus answered, «Faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.» While he was

*vocabulary*

**ἀγνοέω** be ignorant of ~gnostic

**ἀκάθαρτος** not pure

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**δείκνυμι** (ὅ) show, point out

**ἐκπλήσσω** panic, be knocked out

~plectrum

**ἐπιλαμβάνω** take, attack, seize

**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something

**ἰάομαι** (ἰ) cure ~pediatrician

**οὖς** οὖατος (n) ear

**παιδίον** young child; slave

**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
come in

**ῥήγνυμι** (ὅ) to break

**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

<sup>42ν</sup>Ἐτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἴασατο τὸν παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>43</sup>ἔξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίει εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·

<sup>44</sup>Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων. <sup>45</sup>οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥήμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται αὐτό, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο ἐρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου.

<sup>46</sup>Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων αὐτῶν. <sup>47</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰδὼς τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιλαβόμενος παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, <sup>48</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὃς ἂν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέξηται δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με· ὁ γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν

<sup>42ν</sup>Ἐτι δὲ |come forward, sur- αὐτοῦ |to break αὐτὸν τὸ  
|render, come in  
δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· |honor, blame δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
τῷ πνεύματι τῷ |not pure , καὶ |cure τὸν παῖδα  
καὶ |repay αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. <sup>43</sup>|panic, be  
|knocked out  
δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ. Πάντων  
δὲ |marvel ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίει εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς  
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·

<sup>44</sup>Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ |ear ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ὁ  
γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει |hand over εἰς χεῖρας  
ἀνθρώπων. <sup>45</sup>οἱ δὲ |be ignorant of |a thing said ο, καὶ ἦν  
παρακεκαλυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ |perceive αὐτό, καὶ  
|scare, scare |ask αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ |a thing said ὑτοῦ.  
|away

<sup>46</sup>Ἐισήλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη μείζων  
αὐτῶν. <sup>47</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰδὼς τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας  
αὐτῶν ἐπιλαβόμενος |young |ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ,  
|child;  
<sup>48</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅς ἂν δέξῃται τοῦτο τὸ |young ἐπὶ  
|slave  
τῷ ὀνόματί μου ἐμὲ |accept, re- ἢ ὅς ἂν ἐμὲ δέξῃται |accept, re-  
|ceive, await |ceive, await  
τὸν |send; put on clothes ὁ γὰρ |small ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν

still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him violently. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the boy, and gave him back to his father. They were all astonished at the majesty of God. But while all were marveling at all the things which Jesus did, he said to his disciples, «Let these words sink into your ears, for the Son of Man will be delivered up into the hands of men.” But they didn’ t understand this saying. It was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying. An argument arose among them about which of them was the greatest. Jesus, perceiving the reasoning of their hearts, took a little child, and set him by his side, and said to them, «Whoever receives this little child in my name receives me. Whoever receives me receives him who sent me. For whoever is least among

*vocabulary*

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἀναλίσκω** (αἶ) consume, spend on

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**δείκνυμι** (ὁ) show, point out

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall

~ballistic

**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,

dependant ~station

**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready

**κωλύω** (ὁ) hinder, prevent

**κώμη** village

**στηρίζω** fix, plant ~stereo

**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy

ὑπάρχων οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας.

<sup>49</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα, εἶδομέν τινα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν αὐτὸν ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν.

<sup>50</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ κωλύετε, ὅς γάρ οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν.

<sup>51</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήμψεως αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον ἐστήρισεν τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, <sup>52</sup>καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην Σαμαριτῶν, ὡς ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ· <sup>53</sup>καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. <sup>54</sup>ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπῶμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς;

<sup>55</sup>Στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>56</sup>καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.

|there is οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας.

<sup>49</sup> |to separate; reject; (mp) ης εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα, εἶδομέν τινα  
|answer, defend oneself

ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου |throw out, fell, δαιμόνια, καὶ |hinder,  
|let fall |prevent

αὐτὸν ὅτι οὐκ |follow μεθ' ἡμῶν.

<sup>50</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ |hinder,  
|prevent , ὅς γὰρ οὐκ

ἔστιν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν.

<sup>51</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς

ἀναλήμφεως αὐτοῦ καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ |face |fix, plant τοῦ

πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, <sup>52</sup> καὶ |send; put on|messenger  
|clothes

|before|face αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς  
|forward

|village Σαμαριτῶν, ὡς |get ready αὐτῷ· <sup>53</sup> καὶ οὐκ

ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ |face αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον

εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. <sup>54</sup> ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ

Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· Κύριε, θέλεις εἵπωμεν πῦρ |go down ἰπὸ

τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ |consume, αὐτούς;  
|spend on

<sup>55</sup> |turn δὲ |honor, blame αὐτοῖς.

<sup>56</sup> καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν |village .

you all, this one will be great.” John answered, «Master, we saw someone casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him, because he doesn’ t follow with us.” Jesus said to him, «Don’ t forbid him, for he who is not against us is for us.” It came to pass, when the days were near that he should be taken up, he intently set his face to go to Jerusalem and sent messengers before his face. They went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, so as to prepare for him. They didn’ t receive him, because he was traveling with his face set toward Jerusalem. When his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, «Lord, do you want us to command fire to come down from the sky and destroy them, just as Elijah did?” But he turned and rebuked them, «You don’ t know of what kind of spirit you are. For the Son of Man didn’ t come to destroy men’

*vocabulary*

**ἄλωπηξ** -εχος (f) fox ~alopecia

**ἀποτάσσω** detach; (mp) say goodbye

**ἄροτρον** plow ~arable

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**διαγγέλλω** send news, proclaim

**ἐπιβάλλω** throw upon, head for  
~ballistic

**ἐπιτρέπω** entrust, decide, allow  
~trophy

**θάπτω** bury ~epitaph

**κατασκηνόω** set up camp

**κλίνη** (i) bed, couch ~clinic

**κλίνω** (i) lean, recline ~incline

**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after  
(+gen)

**ὅπου** where

**πετεινός** winged; full-fledged ~petal

**ποῦ** where?

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

**φωλεός** -οὐ den, lair

<sup>57</sup>Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπέν τις πρὸς αὐτόν·  
Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου εἶναι ἀπέρχῃ.

<sup>58</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν  
καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνει.

<sup>59</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον· Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε,  
ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.

<sup>60</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν  
νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>61</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ  
ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου.

<sup>62</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα ἐπ’  
ἄροτρον καὶ βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω εὐθετός ἐστιν τῇ  
βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 10

<sup>1</sup>Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους

<sup>57</sup> Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπέν τις πρὸς αὐτόν·

Ἀκολουθήσω σοι |where ἔαν |go away, depart

<sup>58</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ |fox |den, lair ἔχουσιν

καὶ τὰ |winged τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ

ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει |where?, ν |head; κλίνη.  
|height

<sup>59</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον· Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε,

|entrust, de- μοι ἀπελθόντι πρῶτον |bury τὸν πατέρα μου.  
|cede, allow

<sup>60</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· |throw, . . . re-|corpse |bury τοὺς ἑαυτῶν  
|lease, use

|corpse , σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν |up |send news, proclaim . . . λείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>61</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ

|entrust, decide, |detach; (mp) τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου.  
|allow |say goodbye

<sup>62</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς |throw upon τὴν χεῖρα ἐπ’

|plow καὶ |see, look at ’ς τὰ |after, back ἵθετός ἐστιν τῇ

βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 10

<sup>1</sup> Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους

s lives, but to save them.” They went to another village. As they went on the way, a certain man said to him, «I want to follow you wherever you go, Lord.” Jesus said to him, «The foxes have holes and the birds of the sky have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head.” He said to another, «Follow me!” But he said, «Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father.” But Jesus said to him, «Leave the dead to bury their own dead, but you go and announce God’ s Kingdom.” Another also said, «I want to follow you, Lord, but first allow me to say good-bye to those who are at my house.” But Jesus said to him, «No one, having put his hand to the plow and looking back, is fit for God’ s Kingdom.”

**Luke 10**

Now after these things, the Lord also appointed seventy others,

*vocabulary*

ἀνακάμπτω bend; return  
 ἄρῃν ἄρνός (m, 3) lamb, sheep; wool  
 ἄρνός lamb, sheep; wool  
 ἀσθενέω be weak, sick  
 ἀσθενής weak  
 ἀσπάζομαι greet, salute  
 βαλλάντιον purse  
 βασίλεια noblewoman  
 βασίλειος kingly  
 βαστάζω raise; handle  
 ἐβδομήκοντα 70  
 ἐκβάλλω throw out, fell, let fall

~ballistic  
 ἐργάτης -ου (ā, m, 1) worker  
 θεραπεύω help, serve ~therapy  
 λύκος wolf ~lycanthropy  
 μεταβαίνω change the subject ~basis  
 μισθός reward, wages  
 παρατίθηναι put near, put at risk  
 ~thesis  
 πήρα pouch, wallet  
 πλατύς extensive, wide  
 ὑπάγω lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue  
 ὑπόδημα -τος (n, 3) sandals

ἐβδομήκοντα δύο καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο δύο πρὸ  
 προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἤμελλον  
 αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι. <sup>2</sup>ἔλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς  
 πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ  
 θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐργάτας ἐκβάλλῃ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.  
<sup>3</sup>ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων.  
<sup>4</sup>μὴ βαστάζετε βαλλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα, καὶ  
 μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. <sup>5</sup>εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν εἰσέλθητε  
 οἰκίαν πρῶτον λέγετε· Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. <sup>6</sup>καὶ ἐὰν  
 ἡ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαήσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη  
 ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. <sup>7</sup>ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ  
 οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθίοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν, ἄξιος  
 γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ. μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας  
 εἰς οἰκίαν. <sup>8</sup>καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ δέχωνται  
 ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, <sup>9</sup>καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς  
 ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς· Ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ  
 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>10</sup>εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέλθητε καὶ μὴ  
 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἶπατε·

70 δύο καὶ |send; put on clothes ἄνὰ δύο δύο πρὸ  
 |face αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἤμελλεν  
 αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι. <sup>2</sup>ἔλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς  
 πολὺς, οἱ δὲ |worker ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ  
 θερισμοῦ ὅπως |worker |throw out, 's τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.  
 |fell, let fall  
<sup>3</sup>|lead ἰδοὺ |send; put on clothes ἵς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ |wolf .  
<sup>4</sup>μὴ |raise; |purse , μὴ |pouch, , μὴ |sandals , καὶ  
 |handle |wallet  
 μηδένα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν |greet, salute . <sup>5</sup>εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε  
 |building, ρῶτον λέγετε· |peace τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. <sup>6</sup>καὶ ἐὰν  
 |house ἡ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς |peace , ἐπαναπαήσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ |peace  
 ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. <sup>7</sup>ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ  
 |building, 'ετε, ἐσθίοντες καὶ |drink τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν, |worthy  
 |house  
 γὰρ ὁ |worker τοῦ |reward, αὐτοῦ. μὴ |change the subject |building,  
 |wages |house  
 εἰς |building, <sup>8</sup>καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ δέχωνται  
 |house  
 ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ |put near, put at ὑμῶν, <sup>9</sup>καὶ |help, serve τοὺς  
 |risk  
 ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς· Ἥγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ  
 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>10</sup>εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέλθῃτε καὶ μὴ  
 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς |extensive, wide ἵς εἵπατε·

and sent them two by two ahead of him into every city and place where he was about to come. Then he said to them, «The harvest is indeed plentiful, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore to the Lord of the harvest, that he may send out laborers into his harvest. Go your ways. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves. Carry no purse, nor wallet, nor sandals. Greet no one on the way. Into whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace be to this house.' If a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on him; but if not, it will return to you. Remain in that same house, eating and drinking the things they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Don' t go from house to house. Into whatever city you enter and they receive you, eat the things that are set before you. Heal the sick who are there and tell them, 'God' s Kingdom has come near to you.' But into whatever city you enter and they don' t receive you, go out into its streets and say, 'Even the

*vocabulary*

ᾄδω sing

ἄθετέω renege, cancel

αἰδέομαι respect, be ashamed

ἀνεκτός bearable

ἀπομάσσω wipe off

ἀστραπή lightning

βασίλεια noblewoman

βασίλειος kingly

δαιμόνιος voc: you crazy guy

ἐβδομήκοντα 70

ἡώς ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

καταβιβάζω bring down

κονιορτός cloud of dust

κρίσις -εως (f) decision, issue

μετανοέω repent

πάλαι long ago ~paleo

πάλη wrestling ~Pallas

πάλλω shake, brandish ~Pallas

σάκκος hair cloth

σποδός (f) embers; ashes

ὑποστρέφω turn around, go back

~atrophy

ὑψόω lift, exalt

χαρά joy

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>12</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

<sup>13</sup>Οὐαὶ σοι, Χοραζὶν· οὐαὶ σοι, Βηθσαιδᾶ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμενοι μετενόησαν.

<sup>14</sup>πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. <sup>15</sup>καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθῇς; ἕως τοῦ ἄδου καταβιβασθῇς. <sup>16</sup>Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

<sup>17</sup>Υπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἑβδομήκοντα δύο μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου.

<sup>18</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ τὸν |cloud of dust ἵν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως  
 ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας |wipe off ὑμῖν· |except τοῦτο  
 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἥγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>12</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν  
 ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ |bearable ἔσται ἢ τῇ  
 πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

<sup>13</sup>Οὐαί σοι, Χοραζὶν· οὐαί σοι, Βηθσαϊδά· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ  
 καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γινόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν,  
 πάλαι ἂν ἐν |hair cloth αἱ |embers; |sit |repent  
 |ashes

<sup>14</sup>|except Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι |bearable ἔσται ἐν τῇ |decision,“  
 |issue

ὑμῖν. <sup>15</sup>καὶ σύ, Καφαρναούμ, μὴ ἕως οὐρανοῦ |lift, exalt ,  
 ἕως τοῦ ἄδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. <sup>16</sup>Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ

ἀκούει, καὶ ὁ |renege, ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ |renege, ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ |renege,  
 |cancel |cancel |cancel

|renege, τὸν |send; put on clothes  
 |cancel

<sup>17</sup>|go back δὲ οἱ |70 δύο μετὰ |joy

λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ  
 ὀνόματί σου.

<sup>18</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐθεώρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς |lightning

dust from your city that clings to us, we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that God's Kingdom has come near to you.' I tell you, it will be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city. «Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the judgment than for you. You, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to Hades. Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you rejects me. Whoever rejects me rejects him who sent me." The seventy returned with joy, saying, «Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name!" He said to them, «I saw Satan having

*vocabulary*

**ἀποκαλύπτω** uncover, reveal  
**ἀποκρύπτω** hide away ~cryptic  
**ἐγγράφω** engrave, enroll  
**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπανάημι** let go, relax  
**ναί** yea

**νήπιος** foolish, childish, naive, credulous  
**ὄφις** ὄφεως (m) serpent ~ophidian  
**πατέω** trample ~peripatetic  
**σοφός** skilled, clever, wise  
**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy  
**συνετός** smart; intelligible  
**συντίθημι** hearken, mark ~thesis

ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα. <sup>19</sup>Ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄψεων καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. <sup>20</sup>πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

<sup>21</sup>Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι, πάτερ κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναί, ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου.

<sup>22</sup>Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώσκει τίς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ πατήρ εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν· Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. <sup>24</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν



fallen like lightning from heaven. Behold, I give you authority to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy. Nothing will in any way hurt you. Nevertheless, don't rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven." In that same hour, Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, «I thank you, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for so it was well-pleasing in your sight." Turning to the disciples, he said, «All things have been delivered to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is, except the Father, and who the Father is, except the Son, and he to whomever the Son desires to reveal him." Turning to the disciples, he said privately, «Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see, for I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which you see, and

*vocabulary*

**διάνοια** a thought; intelligence

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**δικαίω** demand/make justice

**ἐκδύω** take off; leave; avoid

**ζώος** alive ~zoo

**ἰσχύς** -ος (f) strength; body of troops

**ληιστής** -οῦς (m, 3) bandit

**ληιστός** lootable ~lucre

**ληστής** -οῦ (m, 1) bandit

**ὀρθός** upright, straight; correct, just

~orthogonal

**περιπίπτω** embrace; fall in with

**πληγή** a hit ~plectrum

**πλησίος** near, neighboring

**σεαυτοῦ** yourself

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

**ὑπολαμβάνω** take under one's  
support, seize; speak up; imagine

~epilepsy

ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν λέγων·  
Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;

<sup>26</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται; πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις;

<sup>27</sup>Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου, καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν.

<sup>28</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει καὶ ζήση.

<sup>29</sup>Ὁ Δὲ θέλων δικαιῶσαι ἑαυτόν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν·  
Καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου πλησίον;

<sup>30</sup>Υπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπός τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχὼ καὶ λησταῖς περιέπεσεν, οἳ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες ἀπῆλθον ἀφέντες

ἃ ὑμεῖς |see, look at |ὐ οὐκ εἶδαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.

<sup>25</sup> Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις |stand up; 'arouse |ζων αὐτὸν λέγων·  
|teacher , τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;

<sup>26</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί |write; , |how? why?  
|scratch  
ἀναγινώσκεις;

<sup>27</sup> Ὁ δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp) |πῆσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου  
|answer, defend oneself  
ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ |soul; life | καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ  
τῇ |strength; body· ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ |a thought; υ, καὶ τὸν |near  
|of troops |intelligence  
σου ὥς |yourself .

<sup>28</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· |upright, |to separate; reject; (mp) |εἰ καὶ ζήση.  
|straight; |answer, defend oneself  
|correct,

<sup>29</sup> Ὁ Δὲ θέλων |demand/make |just justice |εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν·  
Καὶ τίς ἐστίν μου |near ,

<sup>30</sup> |take under one's support·, |εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπός τις |go down  
|seize; speak up; imagine  
ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχὼ καὶ λησταῖς |embrace; fall, οἱ καὶ  
|in with  
|take off αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς |put on, apply; (mid) |throw, release,  
|undertake, attack |use up

didn' t see them, and to hear the things which you hear, and didn' t hear them.” Behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested him, saying, «Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” He said to him, «What is written in the law? How do you read it?” He answered, «You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.” He said to him, «You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live.” But he, desiring to justify himself, asked Jesus, «Who is my neighbor?” Jesus answered, «A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. By chance

*vocabulary*

**αὔριον** tomorrow  
**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἔλαιον** oil, olive oil ~olive  
**ἔλεος** ἐλοῦ pity, mercy ~alms  
**ἐμπίπτω** fall into; attack ~petal  
**ἐπανερχομαι** return; ascend  
**ἐπιμελέομαι** take care of, oversee  
**ἐπιχέω** pour over  
**ἡμιθανής** half dead  
**ἱερεὺς** -ως (m) priest ~hieroglyph  
**καταδέω** tie up; fall short  
**κτῆνος** -ους (n, 3) herd animal

**κώμη** village  
**ληιστής** -οῦς (m, 3) bandit  
**ληιστός** lootable ~lucre  
**ληστής** -οῦ (m, 1) bandit  
**ὁδεύω** make one's way ~odometer  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**πλησίος** near, neighboring  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**τραῦμα** -τος (n, 3) injury  
**ὑποδείκνυμι** (υὑ) show, trace out  
**ὑποδέχομαι** welcome, accept, suffer  
 ~doctrine

ἡμιθανή. <sup>31</sup>κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεὺς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν· <sup>32</sup>ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. <sup>33</sup>Σαμαρίτης δέ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, <sup>34</sup>καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδωκεν τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον, ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. <sup>35</sup>καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσῃς ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπ' ἀνέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. <sup>36</sup>τίς τούτων τῶν τριῶν πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς ληστές;

<sup>37</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖ ὁμοίως.

<sup>38</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο

|half dead <sup>31</sup>κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ |priest τις |go down  
 ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν·  
<sup>32</sup>ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευίτης κατὰ τὸν τόπον ἐλθὼν καὶ  
 ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. <sup>33</sup>Σαμαρίτης δέ τις |make one's way  
 κατ' αὐτὸν καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, <sup>34</sup>καὶ |come forward, surrender,  
 |come in  
 |tie up; fall short |injury αὐτοῦ |pour over |oil καὶ οἶνον,  
 ἐπιβιάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ |private |herd animal  
 |personal γεν αὐτὸν εἰς  
 πανδοχεῖον καὶ |take care of, αὐτοῦ. <sup>35</sup>καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν |tomorrow  
 |oversee  
 |throw out, δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν·  
 |fell, let fall  
 Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσης ἐγὼ ἐν  
 τῷ |return; ascend με |repay σοι. <sup>36</sup>τίς τούτων τῶν  
 |three |near δοκεῖ σοι γεγονέναι τοῦ |fall into; attack 's  
 τοὺς ληστές;  
<sup>37</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ |pity μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ  
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.  
<sup>38</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς |village  
 τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο

a certain priest was going down that way. When he saw him, he passed by on the other side. In the same way a Levite also, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he traveled, came where he was. When he saw him, he was moved with compassion, came to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. He set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave them to the host, and said to him, 'Take care of him. Whatever you spend beyond that, I will repay you when I return.' Now which of these three do you think seemed to be a neighbor to him who fell among the robbers?" He said, «He who showed mercy on him." Then Jesus said to him, «Go and do likewise." As they went on their way, he entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named

*vocabulary*

**ἀδελφή** sister

**ἀφαιρέω** take away ~heresy

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**διακονέω** (*ᾱ*) serve, minister to

**διακονία** (*ᾱα*) service

**ἐκλέγω** pick, single out

**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,  
direct, stop ~station

**καταλείπω** leave behind, abandon

~eclipse

**καταλιμπάνω** leave behind, abandon

**μέλος** -ους (n, 3) limb; melody

**μέλω** concern, interest, be one's  
responsibility

**μεριμνάω** care for

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**χρεία** need, use

αὐτὸν. <sup>39</sup> καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη Μαριάμ, ἥ καὶ παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἤκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. <sup>40</sup> ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλήν διακονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλειπεν διακονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται.

<sup>41</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ κύριος· Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ θορυβάζῃ περὶ πολλά, <sup>42</sup> ὀλίγων δέ ἐστιν χρεία ἢ ἐνός· Μαριάμ γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξέλεξατο ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 11

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέν τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδαξεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ.

<sup>2</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὅταν προσεύχησθε, λέγετε· Πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·

αὐτὸν. <sup>39</sup> καὶ τῇδε ἦν <sup>|sister</sup> καλουμένη Μαριάμ, ἣ καὶ  
 παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἤκουεν τὸν  
 λόγον αὐτοῦ. <sup>40</sup> ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περιεσπᾶτο περὶ πολλήν  
<sup>|service</sup> <sup>|set; (mp) come/be</sup> ἐν· Κύριε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ  
<sup>|near, direct, stop</sup>  
<sup>|sister</sup> μου μόνην με κατέλειπεν <sup>|serve,</sup> , εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ  
<sup>|minister to</sup>  
 ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>|to separate; reject; (mp)</sup> αὐτῇ ὁ κύριος· Μάρθα Μάρθα,  
<sup>|answer, defend oneself</sup>  
<sup>|care for</sup> καὶ θορυβάξῃ περὶ πολλά, <sup>42</sup> ὀλίγων δέ ἐστιν  
<sup>|need, use</sup> ἑνός· Μαριάμ γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα <sup>|pick, single</sup>  
<sup>|out</sup>  
 ἥτις οὐκ <sup>|take away</sup> αὐτῆς.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 11

<sup>1</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ  
<sup>|pray, vow</sup> , ὥς <sup>|stop</sup> , εἰπέν τις τῶν μαθητῶν  
 αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, <sup>|teach</sup> ἡμᾶς <sup>|pray, vow</sup> ,  
 καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάννης <sup>|teach</sup> τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ.

<sup>2</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· <sup>|when-</sup> <sup>|pray, vow</sup> , λέγετε· Πάτερ,  
<sup>|ever</sup>  
 ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·

Martha received him into her house. She had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet and heard his word. But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she came up to him, and said, «Lord, don't you care that my sister left me to serve alone? Ask her therefore to help me.» Jesus answered her, «Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, but one thing is needed. Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her.»

**Luke 11**

When he finished praying in a certain place, one of his disciples said to him, «Lord, teach us to pray, just as John also taught his disciples.» He said to them, «When you pray, say, 'Our Father in heaven, may your name be kept holy. May your Kingdom come. May your will be done on

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**ἀναίδεια** shamelessness

**ἀνοίγνυμι** (ὄ) open

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**εἰσφέρω** carry into, carry along ~bear

**ἔσωθεν** inside, from inside

**κλείω** tell of; close

**κοίτη** rest, resting place, sleepiness

**κόπος** beating; toil, fatigue

**κρούω** hit, clap, knock

**μεσονύκτιος** of/at midnight

**ὀφείλω** owe, should, if only

**παιδίον** young child; slave

**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend

~genus

**παρατίθημι** put near, put at risk

~thesis

**χρήζω** need ~chresard

<sup>3</sup>Τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν·  
<sup>4</sup>καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ  
 ἀφίομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς  
 πειρασμόν.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον καὶ  
 πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ· Φίλε,  
 χρησόν μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, <sup>6</sup>ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ  
 ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· <sup>7</sup>καὶ κεῖνος  
 ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπῃ· Μή μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἤδη ἡ  
 θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδιά μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν  
 κοίτην εἰσὶν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. <sup>8</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι φίλον αὐτοῦ, διὰ  
 γε τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει.

<sup>9</sup>Κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν·  
 ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησέτε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται  
 ὑμῖν· <sup>10</sup>πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ  
 ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται.

<sup>3</sup>Τὸν bread ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν·

<sup>4</sup>καὶ throw, release, as use up failure, fault, (Xty.) sin ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς

throw, release, use owe, should, if only ... μὴ carry into, ἡμᾶς εἰς carry along

πειρασμόν.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον καὶ

πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπη αὐτῷ· Φίλε,

χρησόν μοι three bread , <sup>6</sup>ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου be beside, attend

ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ put near, put αὐτῷ· <sup>7</sup>κακείνος at risk

inside, to separate; reject; (mp) answer beating; furnish ἤδη ἡ from defend oneself toil,

inside door tell of; close , καὶ τὰ young fatigue μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν child;

rest, resting δύναμαι stand up; arouse... σοι. <sup>8</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν, place, sleepiness slaye

εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ stand up; arouse εἶναι φίλον αὐτοῦ, διὰ

γε τὴν shamelessness οὐ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων need

<sup>9</sup>Καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω, ask for , καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν·

seek , καὶ εὐρήσετε· hit, clap, knock ανοιγήσεται

ὑμῖν· <sup>10</sup>πᾶς γὰρ ὃ ask for λαμβάνει, καὶ ὃ

ζητῶν εὐρίσκει, καὶ τῷ hit, clap, knock νιγήσεται.

earth, as it is in heaven. Give us day by day our daily bread. Forgive us our sins, for we ourselves also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. Bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.” He said to them, «Which of you, if you go to a friend at midnight and tell him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him,’ and he from within will answer and say, ‘Don’ t bother me. The door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed. I can’ t get up and give it to you’? I tell you, although he will not rise and give it to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence, he will get up and give him as many as he needs. «I tell you, keep asking, and it will be given you. Keep seeking, and you will find. Keep knocking, and it will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives. He who seeks finds. To him who knocks it will be opened. «Which of you fathers, if your son

*vocabulary*

**ἄημι** blow

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**αἵτησις** -εως (f) request, demand

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall

~ballistic

**ἐπιδίδωμι** give, give with, give

reciprocally ~donate

**ἐρημόω** raze, bereave; desert, isolate

**ἰχθύς** -ος (m) fish ~ichthyology

**κωφός** blunt, insensible

**ὄφις** ὄφεως (m) serpent ~ophidian

**πειράζω** test a person ~pierce

**πόσος** how many, much, far?

**σημεῖον** sign

**ὠόν** egg

<sup>11</sup>Τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς ἰχθύν, καὶ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν αὐτῷ ἐπιδώσει ; <sup>12</sup>ἢ καὶ αἰτήσῃ ὥόν, ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; <sup>13</sup>εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι· <sup>15</sup>τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια· <sup>16</sup>ἕτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ . <sup>17</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει. <sup>18</sup>εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. <sup>19</sup>εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβούλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι

<sup>11</sup>Τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς |fish , καὶ ἀντὶ

|fish |serpent τῷ |give, give with, αἰ αἰτήσῃ |egg , |give, give with, give  
|give reciprocally |give reciprocally

αὐτῷ σκορπίον; <sup>13</sup>εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς |op- |there is οἶδατε  
|pressed;

δόματα ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς |child, knavish; ὑμῶν, |how many, much, far?  
|useless

ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα |holy, pure ὁ |ask for

αὐτόν.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ ἦν |throw out, δαιμόνιον |blunt, ἔγένετο δὲ τοῦ  
|fell, let fall |insensible

δαιμονίου ἐξεληθόντος ἐλάλησεν ὁ |blunt, αἰ |marvel  
|insensible

οἱ |mob, crowd; <sup>15</sup>trouble ἔξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ τῷ

ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων |throw out, τὰ δαιμόνια· <sup>16</sup>ἔτεροι  
|fell, let fall

δὲ |test a person |sign ἔξ οὐρανοῦ |seek παρ' αὐτοῦ

. <sup>17</sup>αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Πᾶσα βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα |raze, bereave; αἰ  
|desert, isolate

οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον |fall . <sup>18</sup>εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν

διεμερίσθη, |how? why? ἴσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε

ἐν Βεελζεβούλ |throw out, με τὰ δαιμόνια. <sup>19</sup>εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν  
|fell, let fall

Βεελζεβούλ |throw out, τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι  
|fell, let fall

asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, he won' t give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? Or if he asks for an egg, he won' t give him a scorpion, will he? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him?" He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. When the demon had gone out, the mute man spoke; and the multitudes marveled. But some of them said, «He casts out demons by Beelzebul, the prince of the demons." Others, testing him, sought from him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, «Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. A house divided against itself falls. If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? For you say that I cast out demons by Beelzebul. But if I cast out demons by Beelzebul, by whom do your children cast them out?

*vocabulary*

ἀκάθαρτος not pure  
 ἀνάπαυσις -τος (f) rest  
 ἄνυδρος waterless  
 αὐλή courtyard  
 βασίλεια noblewoman  
 βασίλειος kingly  
 δαιμόνιος voc: you crazy guy  
 δάκτυλος finger, toe  
 διαδίδωμι distribute, send out  
 διέρχομαι pierce, traverse  
 ἐκβάλλω throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
 ἐπάν when, after  
 ἐπέρχομαι approach, arrive

ἔσχατος farthest, last  
 ἰσχυρός (ō) strong, forceful, violent  
 κοσμέω marshal, array ~cosmos  
 κριτής -οῦ (m, 1) judge  
 κριτός chosen, appointed ~critic  
 ὅθεν whence  
 πανοπλία suit of armor  
 παραλαμβάνω receive, undertake,  
 associate with  
 συνάγω assemble; join in battle  
 ~demagogue  
 φθάζω do first, outstrip  
 φθάνω (ā) do first, outstrip  
 χείρων worse, more base, inferior,  
 weaker

ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν κριταὶ ἔσονται. <sup>20</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup> Ὄταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. <sup>22</sup> ἐπὰν δὲ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ' ἧ ἐπεποιθεῖ, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν.

<sup>23</sup> Ὁ μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. <sup>24</sup> Ὄταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν, καὶ μὴ εὐρίσκον λέγει· Ὑποστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον. <sup>25</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. <sup>26</sup> τότε πορεύεται καὶ παραλαμβάνει ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἐπτά, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.

|throw out, fell,, διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν κριταὶ ἔσονται. <sup>20</sup>εἰ δὲ  
|let fall

ἐν |finger, toe θεοῦ |throw out, τὰ δαιμόνια, ἃρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ'  
|fell, let fall

ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>21</sup>|whenever |strong, force- ὡπλισμένος |guard; τὴν ἐαυτοῦ  
|ful, violent |watch

|courtyard ' |peace ἐστὶν τὰ |there is αὐτοῦ· <sup>22</sup>|when, δὲ  
|after

|strong, force- αὐτοῦ |approach, |win, defeat' ὄν, τὴν |suit of armor  
|ful, violent |arrive

αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ' ἧ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκῦλα αὐτοῦ

|distribute, send out

<sup>23</sup>Ο μὴ ὢν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ μὴ |join

μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει. <sup>24</sup>|whenever ' |not pure πνεῦμα

ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, |pierce, δι' |waterless τόπων  
|traverse

|seek |rest , καὶ μὴ εὐρίσκον λέγει· Ὑποστρέψω

εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου |whence' ἦλθον· <sup>25</sup>καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐρίσκει

σεσαρωμένον καὶ |marshal, array <sup>26</sup>τότε πορεύεται

καὶ |receive, undertake, ἔργα πνεύματα |oppressed; knav- υτοῦ  
|associate with |ish; useless

|seven, καὶ εἰσελθόντα |settle ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ

|farthest τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου |worse, more base ρώτων.

Therefore they will be your judges. But if I by God's finger cast out demons, then God's Kingdom has come to you. «When the strong man, fully armed, guards his own dwelling, his goods are safe. But when someone stronger attacks him and overcomes him, he takes from him his whole armor in which he trusted, and divides his plunder. «He who is not with me is against me. He who doesn't gather with me scatters. The unclean spirit, when he has gone out of the man, passes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, 'I will turn back to my house from which I came out.' When he returns, he finds it swept and put in order. Then he goes and takes seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. The last state of that man becomes worse than the

*vocabulary*

**βαστάζω** raise; handle

**ἐπαίρω** lift, raise ~heresy

**κατακρίνω** sentence, condemn

**κήρυγμα** -τος (n, 3) proclamation

**κοιλίη** belly; cavity

**κρίσις** -εως (f) decision, issue

**μακάριος** blessed

**μαστός** nipple, breast

**μετανοέω** repent

**νότος** south, south wind

**πέρας** -τος (n, 3) cord; bound, crux,  
outcome ~prove

**περάω** cross over, drive across; sell as  
a slave ~pierce

**σημείον** sign

**σοφία** skill; wisdom ~sophistry

<sup>27</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις φωνὴν γυνή ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακαρία ἡ κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας·

<sup>28</sup>Αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν· Μενοῦν μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες.

<sup>29</sup>Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη γενεὰ πονηρά ἐστιν· σημεῖον ζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ.

<sup>30</sup>καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς τοῖς Νινευίταις σημεῖον, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. <sup>31</sup>Βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκούσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Σολομῶνος ὦδε.

<sup>32</sup>ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωνᾶ ὦδε.

<sup>27</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα |lift, raise τις  
 φωνὴν γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ |mob, crowd; trouble |blessed ἡ |belly;  
 |cavity  
 ἡ |raise; handle σε καὶ |breast οὓς ἐθήλασας·

<sup>28</sup> Αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν· Μενοῦν |blessed οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον  
 τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ |guard; watch

<sup>29</sup> Τῶν δὲ |mob, crowd; trouble, μένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· Ἡ  
 |birth, race ἡ τῇ |birth, |oppressed; knavish; sign |seek , καὶ  
 |race |useless  
 |sign οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ |sign Ἰωνᾶ.

<sup>30</sup> καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωνᾶς τοῖς Νινευίταις |sign  
 οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ |birth, race  
 ταύτῃ. <sup>31</sup> βασιλίσσα |south, |rouse ἐν τῇ |decision,  
 |south |issue  
 μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς |wind  
 |birth, race ὑπὸς καὶ |sentence,  
 |condemn  
 αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκούσαι τὴν  
 |skill; Σολομῶνος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ᾧδε.  
 |wisdom

<sup>32</sup> ἄνδρες Νινευῖται ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ |decision, μετὰ τῆς  
 |issue  
 |birth, race ὑπὸς καὶ |sentence, αὐτήν· ὅτι |repent  
 |condemn  
 εἰς τὸ |proclamation Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ᾧδε.

first.” It came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice and said to him, «Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts which nursed you!” But he said, «On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and keep it.” When the multitudes were gathering together to him, he began to say, «This is an evil generation. It seeks after a sign. No sign will be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet. For even as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so the Son of Man will also be to this generation. The Queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and will condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, one greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh will stand up in the judgment with this generation, and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, one greater than Jonah is here. «No one,

*vocabulary*

**ἀναπίπτω** fall back

**ἁπλός** single; simple ~haploid

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch, seize ~haptic

**ἀριστάω** eat lunch ~aristocrat

**ἄρπαγή** seizure; rape

**ἀστραπή** lightning

**βαπτίζω** dip, plunge

**γέμω** be full of

**ἐξωθεν** from outside

**ἐπάν** when, after

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something

**ἐσωθεν** inside, from inside

**λύχνος** lamp

**πίναξ** -κος (m) tablet, platter, board

**ποτήριον** cup

**σκοπάω** watch, observe

**σκοπέω** behold, consider

**σκοτεινός** dark

**σκότος** darkness, shadow ~shadow

**φάος** φῶς (n, 3) light; salvation; (pl) eyes ~photon

**φέγγος** -εος (n, 3) light, luster

<sup>33</sup>Οὐδείς λύχνον ἄψας εἰς κρύπτην τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. <sup>34</sup>Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου. ὅταν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· ἐὰν δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. <sup>35</sup>σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστίν. <sup>36</sup>εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον μέρος τι σκοτεινόν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον ὡς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζῃ σε.

<sup>37</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι ἐρωτᾷ αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. <sup>38</sup>Ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ ἀρίστου. <sup>39</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς

<sup>33</sup>Οὐδεὶς |lamp |set on fire; attach; γν τίθησιν οὐδὲ ὑπὸ τὸν  
mid: touch, seize

μόδιον ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευόμενοι τὸ

|light, |see, look at . <sup>34</sup>ὁ |lamp τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν ὁ  
|luster

|eye σου. |when- ever |eye σου ἀπλοῦς ἦ, καὶ ὅλον

τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν· |when, δὲ |oppressed; knav- τὸ  
|after |ish; useless

σῶμά σου |dark . <sup>35</sup>σκοπεῖ οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ

|darkness ἔστίς. <sup>36</sup>εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ

ἔχον μέρος τι |dark , ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον ὡς |whenever

|lamp τῇ |lightning φωτίζει σε.

<sup>37</sup>Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι |ask αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος ὅπως

|eat lunch παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ |fall back . <sup>38</sup>ὁ δὲ

Φαρισαῖος ἰδὼν |marvel ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον |dip, plunge πρὸ

τοῦ ἀρίστου. <sup>39</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτόν· Νῦν ὑμεῖς

οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τὸ |from outside cup καὶ τοῦ |tablet, plat-  
ter, board

καθαρίζετε, τὸ δὲ |inside, from in-be full|seizure; rape  
|side |of

when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a cellar or under a basket, but on a stand, that those who come in may see the light. The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore when your eye is good, your whole body is also full of light; but when it is evil, your body also is full of darkness. Therefore see whether the light that is in you isn't darkness. If therefore your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining gives you light." Now as he spoke, a certain Pharisee asked him to dine with him. He went in and sat at the table. When the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that he had not first washed himself before dinner. The Lord said to him, «Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter, but your inward part is full of extortion and wickedness.

*vocabulary*

**ἀγορά** open assembly; place of, speech  
in ~agora  
**ἄδηλος** invisible, unknown  
**ἄφρων** senseless, unthinking ~frenzy  
**δάκτυλος** finger, toe  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**ἐνιμι** be in ~ion  
**ἐξωθεν** from outside  
**ἐπανίημι** let go, relax

**ἐσωθεν** inside, from inside  
**κατάρα** curse  
**κρίσις** -εως (f) decision, issue  
**λάχανον** garden herbs  
**οικοδομέω** build, build a house  
**παρέρχομαι** pass, escape  
**περιπατέω** walk around  
**ὕβριζω** insult, treat outrageously  
**φορτίον** burden, load

καὶ πονηρίας. <sup>40</sup> ἄφρονες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησεν; <sup>41</sup> πλὴν τὰ ἐνόοντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην, καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστιν. <sup>42</sup> Ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πῆγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον, καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει ποιῆσαι κάκεῖνα μὴ παρεῖναι. <sup>43</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. <sup>44</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω οὐκ οἶδασιν.

<sup>45</sup> Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις.

<sup>46</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσψάυετε τοῖς φορτίοις. <sup>47</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν οἱ δὲ

καὶ πονηρίας. <sup>40</sup> |senseless, |unthinking ὅχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ |from outside  
 τὸ |inside, from inside , <sup>41</sup> |except γὰρ |be in δότε ἐλεημοσύνην,  
 καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρὰ ὑμῖν ἐστιν. <sup>42</sup> Ἀλλὰ οὐαὶ ὑμῖν  
 τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ  
 πηγανον καὶ πᾶν |garden |herbs , καὶ |pass, escape τὴν |decision, |issue  
 τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ θεοῦ· ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει ποιῆσαι κάκεῖνα μὴ  
 παρῆναι. <sup>43</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι |welcome, be ἡσὶ  
 πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς  
 ἐν ταῖς |assembly . <sup>44</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνημεῖα  
 τὰ |invisible, |unknown καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ |walk around ἐπάνω οὐκ  
 οἶδασιν.

<sup>45</sup> |to separate; reject; -(mp) νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ· |teacher  
 |answer, defend oneself  
 ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς |insult

<sup>46</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαί, ὅτι φορτίζετε  
 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους |burden, load βάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν  
 |finger, toe ὑμῶν οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς |burden, load <sup>47</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,  
 ὅτι |build, build a τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν οἱ δὲ  
 |house

You foolish ones, didn't he who made the outside make the inside also? But give for gifts to the needy those things which are within, and behold, all things will be clean to you. But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and every herb, but you bypass justice and God's love. You ought to have done these, and not to have left the other undone. Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and the greetings in the marketplaces. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like hidden graves, and the men who walk over them don't know it." One of the lawyers answered him, «Teacher, in saying this you insult us also." He said, «Woe to you lawyers also! For you load men with burdens that are difficult to carry, and you yourselves won't even lift one finger to help carry those burdens. Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets,

*vocabulary*

**ἀπόστολος** messenger  
**γνώσις** -εως (f) investigation;  
 knowledge  
**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
 schoolmaster  
**ἐγχέω** pour into  
**ἐκχέω** pour out  
**ἐνεδρεύω** ambush, trap  
**ἐνέχω** hold inside  
**ἔρομαι** ask a question, ask about, go

searching through  
**ἡώς** ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**θηρεύω** hunt, fish ~fierce  
**κλείς** κληῖδος (f) bar, key ~clavicle  
**κωλύω** (ῶ) hinder, prevent  
**μάρτυς** witness  
**μεταξύ** between  
**ναί** yea  
**οἰκοδομέω** build, build a house  
**σοφία** skill; wisdom ~sophistry

πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς. <sup>48</sup> ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε καὶ συνενδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτοὺς ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε. <sup>49</sup> διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν· Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσιν καὶ διώξουσιν, <sup>50</sup> ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν τὸ ἐκκεχυμένον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, <sup>51</sup> ἀπὸ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἕως αἵματος Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. <sup>52</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθατε καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκωλύσατε.

<sup>53</sup> Κακεῖθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, <sup>54</sup> ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

πατέρες ὑμῶν |kill αὐτούς. <sup>48</sup> ἄρα |witness ἔστε  
καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι  
αὐτοὶ μὲν |kill αὐτοὺς ὑμεῖς δὲ |build, build a. <sup>49</sup> διὰ  
|house  
τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ εἶπεν· Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς  
|prophet καὶ |messenger , καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν |kill  
καὶ |chase , <sup>50</sup> ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ |blood πάντων τῶν  
προφητῶν τὸ |pour out ἀπὸ καταβολῆς |order; <sup>51</sup> ἵνα  
|adornment  
τῆς |birth, race ὑψῆς, <sup>51</sup> ἀπὸ |blood Ἄβελ ἕως |blood  
Ζαχαρίου τοῦ ἀπολομένου |between τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ  
τοῦ οἴκου· |yea, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς |birth, race  
ταύτης. <sup>52</sup> οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι |ask, search|bar, key  
|through  
τῆς |investigation; ἵτοι οὐκ εἰσῆλθατε καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους  
|knowledge  
|hinder,  
|prevent  
<sup>53</sup> Κακεῖθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster  
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν  
περὶ πλειόνων, <sup>54</sup> |ambush, trap αὐτὸν |hunt, fish τι ἐκ τοῦ  
|mouth αὐτοῦ.

and your fathers killed them. So you testify and consent to the works of your fathers. For they killed them, and you build their tombs. Therefore also the wisdom of God said, 'I will send to them prophets and apostles; and some of them they will kill and persecute, that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation, from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zachariah, who perished between the altar and the sanctuary.' Yes, I tell you, it will be required of this generation. Woe to you lawyers! For you took away the key of knowledge. You didn't enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in, you hindered." As he said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be terribly angry, and to draw many things out of him, lying in wait for him, and seeking to catch him in something he might say, that they might accuse him.

*vocabulary*

**ἄημι** blow

**ἀποκαλύπτω** uncover, reveal

**ἐμβάλλω** throw in; inspire a mental state ~ballistic

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**καταπατέω** trample

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon people

**κρυπτός** hidden, secret ~cryptic

**μυριάς** -δος (ὑ, f, 3) countless, myriad

**ναί** yea

**οὖς οὖατος** (n) ear

**περισσός** prodigious, superfluous

**προσέχω** direct to; think about

**πωλέομαι** go back and forth

**πωλέω** sell

**σκότιος** shadow-born ~shadow

**ὑποδείκνυμι** (υὑ) show, trace out

**ὑπόκρισις** -εως (f) answer; acting, hypocrisy

**φάος** φῶς (n, 3) light; salvation; (pl)

eyes ~photon

**φώς** man

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 12

<sup>1</sup>Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον· Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης, ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις, τῶν Φαρισαίων . <sup>2</sup>οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτὸν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. <sup>3</sup>ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐδὲν ἐλάλησατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

<sup>4</sup>Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἔχόντων περισσότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. <sup>5</sup>ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναί, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φοβήθητε.

<sup>6</sup>Οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἑξ

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 12

<sup>1</sup> Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθειςῶν τῶν |countless, τοῦ |mob, crowd; trou-  
|myriad |ble

ὥστε |trample ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς

μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον· Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς

ζύμης, ἥτις ἐστὶν |answer; acting, ὧν Φαρισαίων . <sup>2</sup> οὐδὲν  
|hypocrisy

δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν ὃ οὐκ |uncover, reveal , καὶ

|hidden, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. <sup>3</sup> ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ  
|secret

σκοτία εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται, καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ

|ear ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις |be a henchman, ἐπὶ τῶν  
|summon people

|hall, house

<sup>4</sup> Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ |scare, scare ἀπὸ τῶν  
|away

|kill τὸ |body, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων  
|person,

|prodigious, su- τι ποιῆσαι. <sup>5</sup> |show, trace δὲ ὑμῖν τίνα  
|perfluous |out

|scare, scare |scare, scare τὸν μετὰ τὸ |kill ἔχοντα  
|away |away

|authority, |throw in; inspire, ' γέενναν' |yea, λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον  
|office

|scare, scare  
|away

<sup>6</sup> Οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἑξ

**Luke 12**

Meanwhile, when a multitude of many thousands had gathered together, so much so that they trampled on each other, he began to tell his disciples first of all, «Beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. But there is nothing covered up that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known. Therefore whatever you have said in the darkness will be heard in the light. What you have spoken in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops. «I tell you, my friends, don' t be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will warn you whom you should fear. Fear him who after he has killed, has power to cast into Gehenna. Yes, I tell you, fear him. «Aren' t five sparrows sold for two assaria coins? Not

*vocabulary*

ἀπολογέομαι defend one's conduct  
 ἀριθμέω to count ~arithmetic  
 ἄρνεομαι deny, refuse, repudiate  
 βλασφημέω blaspheme, denigrate  
 διδάσκαλος teacher  
 εἰσφέρω carry into, carry along ~bear  
 ἔμπροσθεν before (time, space)  
 ἐνώπια -τος (n, 2) inner wall

ἐξουσία authority, office  
 ἐπιλανθάνω mp: forget ~Lethe  
 θρίξ hair ~tresses  
 κριτής -οῦ (m, 1) judge  
 κριτός chosen, appointed ~critic  
 μερίζω allot, divide  
 μεριμνάω care for  
 ὁμολογέω agree with/to

αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλεησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>7</sup> ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡρίθμηνται· μὴ φοβεῖσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε.

<sup>8</sup> Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>9</sup> ὁ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>10</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλασφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. <sup>11</sup> ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε ἢ τί εἴπητε. <sup>12</sup> τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

<sup>13</sup> Εἶπεν δέ τις ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν.

<sup>14</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν

αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν |mp: forget ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>7</sup>ἀλλὰ

καὶ αἶ |hair τῆς |head; ὑμῶν πᾶσαι |to count μὴ  
|height

|scare, πολλῶν στρουθίων |carry on;  
|scare |differ; excel  
away

<sup>8</sup>Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν |agree with/to ἐν ἐμοὶ |before (time, space)

τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσει

ἐν αὐτῷ |before (time, space) |messenger τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>9</sup>ὁ δὲ

|deny, refuse με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρνηθήσεται

ἐνώπιον τῶν |messenger τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>10</sup>καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον

εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, |throw, release, ὑτῷ τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ  
|use up

|holy, pure ὕμα |blaspheme, οὐκ |throw, release<sup>11</sup>  
|denigrate |use up

|carry into, ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ  
|carry along

τὰς |authority, , μὴ |care for |how? ᾗ?|defend one's conduct  
|office

τί εἵπητε. <sup>12</sup>τὸ γὰρ |holy, pure ὕμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ

ᾧρα ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

<sup>13</sup>Εἶπεν δέ τις ἐκ τοῦ |mob, ...crowd;|teacher , εἰπὲ τῷ  
|trouble

ἀδελφῷ μου |allot, divide μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν.

<sup>14</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με |set down, land;|τινὴν  
|become, be

one of them is forgotten by God. But the very hairs of your head are all counted. Therefore don' t be afraid. You are of more value than many sparrows. «I tell you, everyone who confesses me before men, the Son of Man will also confess before the angels of God; but he who denies me in the presence of men will be denied in the presence of God' s angels. Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but those who blaspheme against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. When they bring you before the synagogues, the rulers, and the authorities, don' t be anxious how or what you will answer or what you will say; for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that same hour what you must say.” One of the multitude said to him, «Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me.” But he said to him, «Man, who made me a

*vocabulary*

**ἀναπαύω** cause to cease ~pause  
**ἀπαιτέω** demand to have returned  
**ἀποτίθημι** put away ~thesis  
**ἄφρων** senseless, unthinking ~frenzy  
**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready  
**εὐφραίνω** gladden ~frenzy  
**ζωός** alive ~zoo  
**θησαυρίζω** hoard  
**καθαιρέω** take down, close ~heresy  
**μεριμνάω** care for

**οἰκοδομέω** build, build a house  
**περισεύω** be supernumerary, abound  
**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat  
**πλουτέω** be rich  
**πλοῦτος** wealth ~plutocrat  
**ποῦ** where?  
**σῖτος** grain, bread, food ~parasite  
**συνάγνυμι** (υῦ) shatter, shred  
**συνάγω** assemble; join in battle  
 ~demagogue

ἢ μεριστήν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; <sup>15</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὅρατε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ πάσης πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ.

<sup>16</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· Ἄνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα. <sup>17</sup>καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς μου; <sup>18</sup>καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὸν σῖτον καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου, <sup>19</sup>καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου· Ψυχή, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου.

<sup>20</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; <sup>21</sup>οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων ἑαυτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν.

<sup>22</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σώματι

ἣ μεριστήν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; <sup>15</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁρᾶτε  
καὶ |guard; watch ἀπὸ πάσης πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ  
|be supernumer- |l̄ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν |there is  
|ary, abound  
αὐτῷ.

<sup>16</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· Ἀνθρώπου  
τινὸς |wealth εὐφόρησεν ἡ |place . <sup>17</sup>καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν  
ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω |where? νάξω τοὺς  
|wrist; μου; <sup>18</sup>καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτο ποιήσω· |take down, close  
|fruit,  
|grain  
τας ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας |build, build a, καὶ συνάξω |there  
|house  
πάντα τὸν |grain, καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου, <sup>19</sup>καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ |soul; life  
|bread,  
|food  
μου· Ψυχή, ἐχέεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ |lie εἰς ἔτη πολλά·  
|cause to cease, ἴγχε, |drink, gladden

<sup>20</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· |senseless, . Ὡς τῇ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν |soul; life  
|unthinking  
σου |demand to ἰπὸ σοῦ· ἂ δὲ |get ready , τίνι ἔσται;  
|have returned  
<sup>21</sup>οὕτως ὁ |hoard ἑαυτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν πλουτῶν.

<sup>22</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν,  
μὴ |care for τῇ |soul; life' φάγητε, |and nōt; |body,  
|not even |person,  
|thing

judge or an arbitrator over you?” He said to them, «Beware! Keep yourselves from covetousness, for a man’s life doesn’t consist of the abundance of the things which he possesses.” He spoke a parable to them, saying, «The ground of a certain rich man produced abundantly. He reasoned within himself, saying, ‘What will I do, because I don’t have room to store my crops?’ He said, ‘This is what I will do. I will pull down my barns, build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. I will tell my soul, «Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years. Take your ease, eat, drink, and be merry.’” «But God said to him, ‘You foolish one, tonight your soul is required of you. The things which you have prepared— whose will they be?’ So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.” He said to his disciples, «Therefore I tell you, don’t be anxious for your life, what you will eat, nor

*vocabulary*

**ἄγρός** field, wild ~agriculture  
**αὐξάνω** strengthen  
**αὔριον** tomorrow  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**ἐλάχιστος** smallest, shortest, fewest  
**ἐνδύω** go into, put on  
**ἡλικία** time of life, contemporaries  
**θερίζω** reap, harvest  
**κατανοέω** notice, realize, learn  
**κλίβανος** Dutch oven  
**κόραξ** -κος (m) raven  
**κρίνον** lily  
**μεριμνάω** care for  
**μετεωρίζω** raise; give hope

**περιβάλλω** act: excel; mid: put on  
 clothing ~ballistic  
**πετεινός** winged; full-fledged ~petal  
**πῆχυς** forearm, cubit  
**ποῖμνιον** flock  
**πόσος** how many, much, far?  
**προσθέω** run to  
**προστίθῃμι** add; impose; (mp) agree;  
 side with ~thesis  
**σήμερον** today  
**σπείρω** sow ~diaspora  
**τροφή** food, upkeep ~atrophy  
**χόρτος** barn, corral; fodder  
**χρῆζω** need ~chresard

τί ἐνδύσησθε. <sup>23</sup> ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστὶν τῆς τροφῆς  
 καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. <sup>24</sup> κατανοήσατε τοὺς  
 κόρακας ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν  
 ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· πόσω  
 μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν. <sup>25</sup> τίς δὲ ἐξ  
 ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ προσθεῖναι  
 πῆχυν; <sup>26</sup> εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε, τί περὶ τῶν  
 λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; <sup>27</sup> κατανοήσατε τὰ κρίνα πῶς αὐξάνει·  
 οὐ κοπιᾷ οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ  
 τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. <sup>28</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐν  
 ἄγρῳ τὸν χόρτον ὄντα σήμερον καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον  
 βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέζει, πόσω μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς,  
 ὀλιγόπιστοι. <sup>29</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίνητε,  
 καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε, <sup>30</sup> ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ  
 κόσμου ἐπιζητοῦσιν, ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρήζετε  
 τούτων. <sup>31</sup> πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα  
 προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. <sup>32</sup> Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον, ὅτι  
 εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.

τί |go into, put on <sup>23</sup> ἢ γὰρ ψυχὴ πλείον ἔστιν τῆς τροφῆς  
καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. <sup>24</sup> |notice, realize, |learn  
|raven ὅτι οὐ |sow οὐδὲ |reap, |harvest, οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν  
ταμείον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει αὐτούς· |how many, much,  
|far?  
μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς |carry on; |differ; excel τῶν |winged <sup>25</sup> τίς δὲ ἔξ  
ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται ἐπὶ τὴν |time of life, con- |add; impose; (mp)  
|temporaries |agree; side with  
|forearm, <sup>26</sup> εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ |smallest, short- |ασθε, τί περὶ τῶν  
|cubit |est, fewest  
λοιπῶν |care for ; <sup>27</sup> |notice, realize, τὰ |lily πῶς |strengthen  
|learn  
οὐ κοπιᾷ οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομών ἐν πάσῃ  
τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ |excel; don ὥς ἐν τούτων. <sup>28</sup> εἰ δὲ ἐν  
|field, wild. |barn, ὄντα |today καὶ |tomorrow· |Dutch oven  
|corral;  
βαλλόμενον ὁ θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέζει, |how many, much, far? ,  
ὀλιγόπιστοι. <sup>29</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ |seek τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίνητε,  
καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε, <sup>30</sup> ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ  
κόσμου ἐπιζητοῦσιν, ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι |need  
τούτων. <sup>31</sup> |except |seek τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα  
προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. <sup>32</sup> Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν |flock , ὅτι  
εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.

yet for your body, what you will wear. Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. Consider the ravens: they don't sow, they don't reap, they have no warehouse or barn, and God feeds them. How much more valuable are you than birds! Which of you by being anxious can add a cubit to his height? If then you aren't able to do even the least things, why are you anxious about the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow. They don't toil, neither do they spin; yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. But if this is how God clothes the grass in the field, which today exists and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith? «Don't seek what you will eat or what you will drink; neither be anxious. For the nations of the world seek after all of these things, but your Father knows that you need these things. But seek God's Kingdom, and all these things will be added to you. «Don't be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom. Sell what you have and give

*vocabulary*

**ἀνακλίνω** (ι) lean something back,  
push back, place ~incline  
**ἀναλύω** (υ) set free; take apart ~loose  
**ανοίγνυμι** (υ) open  
**βαλλάντιον** purse  
**γάμος** wedding, sex ~bigamy  
**γρηγορέω** be fully awake  
**διακονέω** (ᾱ) serve, minister to  
**διορύσσω** dig through; undermine  
**ἐτοιμός** ready; fulfilled  
**θησαυρός** treasury ~treasure  
**καίω** burn ~caustic  
**κλέπτης** -ου (m, 1) thief

**κρούω** hit, clap, knock  
**λύχνος** lamp  
**μακάριος** blessed  
**οικοδεσπότης** -ου (m, 1) steward  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**ὅπου** where  
**ὀσφῦς** -ος (f) hips, loins  
**παρέρχομαι** pass, escape  
**ποῖος** what kind  
**προσδέχομαι** await  
**πωλέω** sell  
**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch  
~phylactery

<sup>33</sup> πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σῆς διαφθείρει· <sup>34</sup> ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδιά ὑμῶν ἔσται.

<sup>35</sup> Ἐστῶσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὁσφύες περιεζωσμέναι καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι, <sup>36</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν πότε ἀναλύσῃ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. <sup>37</sup> μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὕρήσει γρηγοροῦντας· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. <sup>38</sup> καὶ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτως, μακάριοί εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι. <sup>39</sup> Τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ ἤδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποία ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκεν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. <sup>40</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

<sup>41</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν

<sup>33</sup> |sell τὰ |there is ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην·

ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς |purse μὴ παλαιούμενα, |treasury

ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, |where |thief οὐκ ἐγγίξει

οὐδὲ σὴς |destroy, cor-<sup>34</sup> |where γάρ ἐστιν ὁ |treasury ὑμῶν,  
|rupt; (pf.) to be  
ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ |beside oneself  
καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν ἔσται.

<sup>35ν</sup> Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ |hips, περιεζωσμένοι καὶ οἱ |lamp  
|loins

|burn , <sup>36</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς |like ἀνθρώποις |await

τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν πότε |set free; take 'apart . |wedding, sex

ἵνα ἐλθόντος καὶ |hit, clap, knock ἰθέως ἀνοιξώσιν αὐτῷ.

<sup>37</sup> |blessed οἱ |born enslaved, ι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει  
|servile

|be fully awake ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ

|lean back αὐτοὺς καὶ |pass, escape διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. <sup>38</sup> κὰν

ἐν τῇ |second κὰν ἐν τῇ |third |guard, ἔλθῃ καὶ εὖρη  
|prison,  
οὕτως, |blessed εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι. <sup>39</sup> Τούτο δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι εἰ  
|watch

ἥδει ὁ |steward |what kind, ὁ |thief ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν

ἀφῆκεν |dig through; τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. <sup>40</sup> καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε  
|undermine

ἔτοιμοι, ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

<sup>41</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν

gifts to the needy. Make for yourselves purses which don't grow old, a treasure in the heavens that doesn't fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. «Let your waist be dressed and your lamps burning. Be like men watching for their lord when he returns from the wedding feast, that when he comes and knocks, they may immediately open to him. Blessed are those servants whom the lord will find watching when he comes. Most certainly I tell you that he will dress himself, make them recline, and will come and serve them. They will be blessed if he comes in the second or third watch and finds them so. But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour the thief was coming, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore be ready also, for the Son of Man is coming in an hour that you don't expect him.» Peter said to him, «Lord, are

*vocabulary*

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**ἄπιστος** not trusting, not trustworthy  
~stand

**δέρω** skin, flay ~tear

**δουλόω** enslave

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready

**θεραπείη** -ας service, tending

**μακάριος** blessed

**μεθύσκω** (mp) get drunk

**μεθύω** be soaked, drunk ~mead

**οἰκονόμος** steward, housekeeper

**παιδίσκη** young girl, slave, prostitute

**παρατίθημι** put near, put at risk  
~thesis

**περισσός** prodigious, superfluous

**πιστός** faithful; trustworthy

**πληγή** a hit ~plectrum

**προσδοκάω** expect

**τύπτω** beat, smite ~stupid

**φρόνιμος** sensible, prudent

ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας;

<sup>42</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος, ὁ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον; <sup>43</sup>μακάριος ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιῶντα οὕτως· <sup>44</sup>ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. <sup>45</sup>ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δούλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι, καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι, <sup>46</sup>ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ᾧ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει. <sup>47</sup>ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρήσεται πολλάς· <sup>48</sup>ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς ποιήσας δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.

ταύτην λέγεις ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας;

<sup>42</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ 

faithful;	steward,
trust-	housekeeper
worthy	

 ὁ 

sensible,	, ὃν	set down, land;	κύριος	ἐπὶ τῆς	service,
prudent		become, be			tending

 αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον; <sup>43</sup>blessed ὁ

born enslaved,	, ὃν	ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ	εὐρήσει	ποιοῦντα
servile				

οὕτως· <sup>44</sup>

true;	λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς	there is
careful		

αὐτοῦ 

set down, land;	ὑπὸν.	<sup>45</sup> ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ	born enslaved,	, ὃς
become, be			servile	

ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι,

καὶ ἄρξῃται 

smite	τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς	young girl, slave,
		prostitute

ἐσθίειν τε καὶ 

drink	καὶ μεθύσκεσθαι,	<sup>46</sup>  be	present,	, ὃς
		have arrived		

τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ 

expect	καὶ ἐν
--------	--------

ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ μέρος

αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν 

not trusting,	ἢ ὅτι ἴ.	<sup>47</sup> ἐκείνος δὲ ὁ	born enslaved,
trustworthy			servile

ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ 

get ready
-----------

ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ 

skin, flay	πολλὰς·	<sup>48</sup> ὁ
------------	---------	-----------------

δὲ μὴ γνοὺς ποιήσας δὲ 

worthy	ληγῶν	skin, flay	ὀλίγας.
--------	-------	------------	---------

παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺν 

seek	παρ' αὐτοῦ,
------	-------------

καὶ ᾧ 

put	near,	πολύ,	prodigious,	ask for	αὐτόν.
put at risk			superfluous		

you telling this parable to us, or to everybody?" The Lord said, «Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord will set over his household, to give them their portion of food at the right times? Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find doing so when he comes. Truly I tell you that he will set him over all that he has. But if that servant says in his heart, 'My lord delays his coming,' and begins to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink and to be drunken, then the lord of that servant will come in a day when he isn't expecting him and in an hour that he doesn't know, and will cut him in two, and place his portion with the unfaithful. That servant who knew his lord's will, and didn't prepare nor do what he wanted, will be beaten with many stripes, but he who didn't know, and did things worthy of stripes, will be beaten with few stripes. To whomever much is given, of him will much be required; and to whom much was entrusted, of him more will be asked.

*vocabulary*

**ἀνάπτω** bind; blame; kindle ~haptic  
**ἀνατέλλω** cause to grow ~apostle  
**ἀντίδικος** opponent  
**ἀπαλλαξείω** wish to get rid of  
**ἀπαλλάσσω** free from, remove; be freed, depart  
**βαπτίζω** dip, plunge  
**δοκιμάζω** test, approve  
**δυσμή** sunset  
**ἐργασία** work, business; guild  
**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**μήποτε** absolutely never

**νεφέλη** cloud, fog ~nebula  
**νότος** south, south wind  
**νύμφα** nymph; bride  
**ὄμβρος** storm  
**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend  
 ~genus  
**πενθερά** mother in law  
**πνέω** breathe, blow ~apnea  
**συνέχω** keep together, constrain  
**ὕπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away from ~demagogue  
**ὕποκριτής** -οῦ (m, 1) actor, orator

<sup>49</sup>Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; <sup>50</sup>βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ὅτου τελεσθῇ. <sup>51</sup>δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμός. <sup>52</sup>ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισίν, <sup>53</sup>διαμερισθήσονται πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί, μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατέρα καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ τὴν μητέρα, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθεράν.

<sup>54</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὅταν ἴδητε νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἐπὶ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε ὅτι Ὁμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται οὕτως· <sup>55</sup>καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε ὅτι Καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. <sup>56</sup>ὑποκριταί, τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐκ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν; <sup>57</sup>Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; <sup>58</sup>ὥς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν

<sup>49</sup> Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη

|bind; , <sup>50</sup> βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω |dip, plunge , καὶ |how? why?  
|blame;  
|kindle  
|keep together, ὥς ὅτου |fulfill, pay; <sup>51</sup> πῶς κεῖτε ὅτι |peace  
|constrain |pass: be feasible

|be beside, attend ὦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ

διαμερισμόν. <sup>52</sup> ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ

οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμένοι, |three ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ |three ,

<sup>53</sup> διαμερισθήσονται πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς ἐπὶ πατρί,

μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατέρα καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ τὴν μητέρα, πενθερά

ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν |mother in law

<sup>54</sup> Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς |mob, |whenever ᾧτε |cloud, fog  
|crowd;  
|cause to grow ἐπὶ |sunset , εὐθέως λέγετε ὅτι |storm  
|trouble

ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται οὕτως· <sup>55</sup> καὶ |when- |south, |breathe, blow  
|ever |south  
λέγετε ὅτι Καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. |wind  
|actor, , τὸ  
|orator

|face τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε |test, , τὸν  
|approve

δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐκ οἴδατε |test, ; <sup>57</sup> Τί δὲ καὶ  
|approve

ἀφ' ἐαντῶν οὐ |separate τὸ δίκαιον; <sup>58</sup> ὥς γὰρ |lead μετὰ

τοῦ |opponent σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς |work, busi-  
|ness; guild

ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, |absolutely . πτασύρη σε πρὸς τὸν  
|never

«I came to throw fire on the earth. I wish it were already kindled. But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am until it is accomplished! Do you think that I have come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, no, but rather division. For from now on, there will be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. They will be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.” He said to the multitudes also, «When you see a cloud rising from the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming,’ and so it happens. When a south wind blows, you say, ‘There will be a scorching heat,’ and it happens. You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky, but how is it that you don’ t interpret this time? «Why don’ t you judge for yourselves what is right? For when you are going with your adversary before the magistrate, try diligently on the way to be released from him, lest perhaps he drag you to the judge,

*vocabulary*

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise

~angel

**ἔσχατος** farthest, last

**ἡώς ἡῶθη** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**θυσία** sacrifice

**κριτής** -οῦ (m, 1) judge

**κριτός** chosen, appointed ~critic

**λεπτός** thin

**μετανοέω** repent

**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic

**ὀφειλέτης** -ου (m, 1) debtor

**πύργος** ramparts, tower; line of troops

**συκέα** -ῆς (ῶ) fig tree

**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch

~phylactery

**φυτεύω** plant, grow, cause, prepare

~physics

**ὡσαύτως** in the same way

κριτήν, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδώσει τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ σε βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακὴν. <sup>59</sup>λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῶς.

### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 13

<sup>1</sup>Παρήσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξεν μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. <sup>2</sup>καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι ταῦτα πεπόνθασιν; <sup>3</sup>οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθε. <sup>4</sup>ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δεκαοκτὼ ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀφείλεται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Ἱερουσαλήμ; <sup>5</sup>οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε πάντες ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε.

<sup>6</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν. Συκὴν εἶχέν τις πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν

κριτήν, καὶ ὁ |judge σε |hand over τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ  
 πράκτωρ σε βαλεῖ εἰς |guard, <sup>59</sup>λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς  
 |prison,  
 |from there, then... τὸ |farthest |watch |thin |repay

# ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 13

<sup>1</sup>Παρήσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ |announce, order,  
 |promise  
 αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων ὧν τὸ |blood Πιλάτος |mix  
 μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. <sup>2</sup>καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) οἷς·  
 |answer, defend oneself  
 Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας  
 τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι ταῦτα πεπόνθασιν; <sup>3</sup>οὐχί,  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ |repent πάντες ὁμοίως  
 ἀπολείσθῃ. <sup>4</sup>ἢ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δεκαοκτὼ ἐφ' οὓς |fall ὁ |wall,  
 |tower  
 ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ |kill αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ  
 |debtor ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς  
 |settle Ἱερουσαλήμ; <sup>5</sup>οὐχί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ  
 |repent πάντες |in the same way. εἰσθῇ.

<sup>6</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολήν. |fig tree εἶχέν τις  
 |plant, grow, ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν  
 |cause, prepare

and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. I tell you, you will by no means get out of there until you have paid the very last penny.”

### **Luke 13**

Now there were some present at the same time who told him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. Jesus answered them, «Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, no, but unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way. Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them— do you think that they were worse offenders than all the men who dwell in Jerusalem? I tell you, no, but, unless you repent, you will all perish in the same way.” He spoke this parable. «A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came

*vocabulary*

**ἀγανακτέω** be vexed, in a ferment

**ἀνορθόω** rebuild, restore

**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose

**ἀσθένεια** weakness

**ἐκκόπτω** cut out, down, off

**ἕξ** six ~hexagon

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy

**παντελής** complete, absolute

**παραχρῆμα** on the spot

**προσφωνέω** speak to

**σκάπτω** dig

**συγκύπτω** go in a huddle

καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. <sup>7</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν· Ἴδου τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὗ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὗρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; <sup>8</sup>ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν καὶ βάλω κόπρια· <sup>9</sup>κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον— εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.

<sup>10\*</sup>Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. <sup>11</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δεκαοκτώ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. <sup>12</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας σου, <sup>13</sup>καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνωρθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν.

<sup>14\*</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅτι Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου.

|wrist;  
fruit,  
grain  
ἀμπελουργόν· Ἰδοὺ |three ἔτη ἀφ' οὗ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν |wrist;  
fruit,  
grain  
ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκω· |cut out, down, off ἵνα τί  
καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; <sup>8</sup>ὁ δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp)· ἵ· Κύριε,  
|answer, defend oneself  
|throw, release, καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου |dig περὶ  
|use up  
αὐτὴν καὶ βάλω κόπρια· <sup>9</sup>κἂν μὲν ποιήσῃ |wrist; εἰς τὸ  
fruit,  
grain  
μέλλον— εἰ δὲ μήγε, |cut out, down, off .

<sup>10</sup>· Ἦν δὲ |teach ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς  
σάββασιν. <sup>11</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα ἔχουσα |weakness  
ἔτη δεκαοκτώ, καὶ ἦν |go in a huddle καὶ μὴ δυναμένη  
ἀνακύψαι εἰς τὸ |complete, . <sup>12</sup>ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
|absolute  
|speak to καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι, |loose, free from . ἦς  
|weakness σου, <sup>13</sup>καὶ |put on, apply; (mid) ἰς χεῖρας· καὶ  
|undertake, attack  
|on the spot |rebuild, , καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν.  
restore

<sup>14</sup>· |to separate; reject; (mp)· Ἀμυνάγωγος, |be vexed, in a ὅτι τῷ  
|answer, defend oneself ferment  
σαββάτῳ |help, serve ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ |mob, crowd; trouble  
Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ |work ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν  
ἐρχόμενοι |help, serve καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου.

seeking fruit on it and found none. He said to the vine dresser, ‘Behold, these three years I have come looking for fruit on this fig tree, and found none. Cut it down! Why does it waste the soil?’ He answered, ‘Lord, leave it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it. If it bears fruit, fine; but if not, after that, you can cut it down.’” He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day. Behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years. She was bent over and could in no way straighten herself up. When Jesus saw her, he called her and said to her, «Woman, you are freed from your infirmity.” He laid his hands on her, and immediately she stood up straight and glorified God. The ruler of the synagogue, being indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, said to the multitude, «There are six days in which men ought to work. Therefore come on those days and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day!”

*vocabulary*

**ἄλευρον** flour

**ἀπάγω** lead away, back ~demagogue

**αὐξάνω** strengthen

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασίλειος** kingly

**δένδρον** tree

**δεσμός** bond, latch, strap; also (pl)  
headdress

**ἐνδοξος** reputable

**ἡώς ἡῶτι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**καταισχύνω** (ῥ) act disgracefully

**κατασκηνόω** set up camp

**κῆπος** garden, orchard

**κλάδος** branch, shoot

**κρύπτω** hide, cover ~cryptic

**ὀκτώ** eight ~octopus

**ὁμοῖος** like ~homoerotic

**ὁμοιόω** assimilate, liken ~homoerotic

**ὀνίνημι** help, please, be available

**ὄνομαι** blame ~name

**ὄνος** (f) donkey ~onager

**πετεινός** winged; full-fledged ~petal

**ὑποκριτής** -οῦ (m, 1) actor, orator

**φάτνη** manger, crib

<sup>15</sup>Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος καὶ εἶπεν· Ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; <sup>16</sup>ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδωκεν ὁ Σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;

<sup>17</sup>Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

<sup>18</sup>Ἐλεγεν οὖν· Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; <sup>19</sup>ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ ἡῤῃξεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς δένδρον, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν· Τίνι ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ; <sup>21</sup>ὁμοία ἐστὶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἔκρυψε εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον.

<sup>15</sup> |to separate; reject; (m̃p) ὁ κύριος καὶ εἶπεν· |actor, orator ,  
|answer, defend oneself

ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ |release· ν |cow, ox; shield, τὸν

ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς |manger, crib· |lead away, back· ἴζει; <sup>16</sup> ταύτην δὲ

|daughter Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδωκεν ὁ Σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ |ten

καὶ |eight ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει |release ἀπὸ τοῦ |bond, τούτου τῇ

ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; |latch,  
|strap

<sup>17</sup> Καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ |act disgracefully πάντες οἱ

ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ |mob, |rejoice ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς

|reputable τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.  
|crowd;  
|trouble

<sup>18</sup> Ἐλεγεν οὖν· Τίνι |like ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ

τίνι |liken αὐτήν; <sup>19</sup> |like ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν

λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς |garden, |αὐτοῦ, καὶ |strengthen  
|orchard

καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς |tree , καὶ τὰ |winged τοῦ οὐρανοῦ

|set up camp ἐν τοῖς |branch, αὐτοῦ.  
|shoot

<sup>20</sup> Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν· Τίνι |liken τὴν βασιλείαν

τοῦ θεοῦ; <sup>21</sup> |like ἐστὶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνή

|hide, εἰς |flour σάτα |three ἕως οὗ ἐζυμώθη ὅλον.  
|cover

Therefore the Lord answered him, «You hypocrites! Doesn' t each one of you free his ox or his donkey from the stall on the Sabbath and lead him away to water? Ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham whom Satan had bound eighteen long years, be freed from this bondage on the Sabbath day?» As he said these things, all his adversaries were disappointed; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. He said, «What is God' s Kingdom like? To what shall I compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and put in his own garden. It grew and became a large tree, and the birds of the sky live in its branches.” Again he said, «To what shall I compare God' s Kingdom? It is like yeast, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, until it was all leavened.” He

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora  
**ἀδικία** injustice, offence  
**ἀνακλίνω** (ι) lean something back,  
 push back, place ~incline  
**ἀνατολή** a rising in the sky ~apostle  
**ἀνοίγνυμι** (ῶ) open  
**ἀποκλείω** shut out; (+acc) close  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**διαπορεύω** carry over, through  
**δυσμή** sunset  
**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἔπειμι** lie upon; approach ~ion  
**ἐργάτης** -ου (ᾱ, m, 1) worker  
**ἔσχατος** farthest, last  
**ἰσχύω** be strong; win  
**κλαυθμός** weeping  
**κρούω** hit, clap, knock  
**κώμη** village  
**νότος** south, south wind  
**ὀδούς** -ντος (m) tooth  
**οἰκοδεσπότης** -ου (m, 1) steward  
**πλατύς** extensive, wide  
**πόθεν** from where?  
**πορεία** gait, march  
**στενός** narrow

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδάσκων καὶ πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. <sup>23</sup>εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

<sup>24</sup>Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς θύρας, ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν, <sup>25</sup>ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ. <sup>26</sup>τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν· Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας· <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἐρεῖ λέγων ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας. <sup>28</sup>ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων, ὅταν ὄψῃσθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω. <sup>29</sup>καὶ ἥξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>30</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι οἱ

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ |village |teach καὶ

|gait, ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. <sup>23</sup>εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ·  
|march

Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

<sup>24</sup>Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς |narrow |door , ὅτι πολλοί,

λέγω ὑμῖν, |seek εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ |be strong; win <sup>25</sup>ἀφ’

οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ |steward καὶ |shut out; τὴν |door ,  
|(+acc) close

καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ |hit, clap|door λέγοντες·  
|knock

Κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) Οὐκ οἶδα  
|answer, defend oneself

ὕμᾱς πόθεν ἐστέ. <sup>26</sup>τότε ἄρξῃσθε λέγειν· Ἐφάγομεν

ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς |extensive, wide ὧν

|teach <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἐρεῖ λέγων ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα πόθεν ἐστέ·

|stand apart; ἐμοῦ, πάντες |worker ἀδικίας. <sup>28</sup>|there ἔσται  
|exact payment

ὁ |weeping καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν |tooth , |whenever ἵσθε

Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς |prophet

ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾱς δὲ |throw out, fell, let ἔξω. <sup>29</sup>καὶ  
|fall

|be present, have|a rising in the sky|sunset καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ  
|arrived

|south, καὶ |lean back ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>30</sup>καὶ  
|south

|wind τοῦ εἰσὶν |farthest οἳ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι οἳ

went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and traveling on to Jerusalem. One said to him, «Lord, are they few who are saved?» He said to them, «Strive to enter in by the narrow door, for many, I tell you, will seek to enter in and will not be able. When once the master of the house has risen up and has shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and to knock at the door, saying, ‘Lord, Lord, open to us!’ then he will answer and tell you, ‘I don’ t know you or where you come from.’ Then you will begin to say, ‘We ate and drank in your presence, and you taught in our streets.’ He will say, ‘I tell you, I don’ t know where you come from. Depart from me, all you workers of iniquity.’ There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and all the prophets in God’ s Kingdom, and yourselves being thrown outside. They will come from the east, west, north, and south, and will sit down in God’ s Kingdom. Behold, there are some who are last who will be first, and there are some who are first who

*vocabulary*

**ἄλωπηξ** -εκος (f) fox ~alopecia  
**ἀποτελέω** accomplish, produce  
**αὔριον** tomorrow  
**δαιμόνιος** voc: you crazy guy  
**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐνδέχομαι** accept, admit, be possible  
**ἐντεῦθεν** thence

**ἔσχατος** farthest, last  
**ἠώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**ἱασις** -εως (ἱάι, f) healing  
**ὄρνις** -θος (ἰ, f) bird ~ornithology  
**ποσάκις** how many times?  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**πτέρυξ** -γος (f) wing ~archeopteryx  
**σήμερον** today

ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.

<sup>31</sup>Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθάν τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ὑπελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι.

<sup>32</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· Ἴδὼν ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἀποτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. <sup>33</sup>πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ.

<sup>34</sup>Ἱερουσαλήμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν— ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου ὡς τὸν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἐαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. <sup>35</sup>Ἴδὼν ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἴδητέ με ἕως ἥξει ὅτε εἴπητε· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

ἔσονται |farthest

<sup>31</sup> Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ |come forward, sur- Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες  
|render, come in  
αὐτῷ· Ἐξελθε καὶ πορεύου |thence , ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε  
|kill

<sup>32</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἶπατε τῇ |fox  
ταύτῃ· Ἴδου |throw out, δαιμόνια καὶ |healing |accomplish,  
|fell, let fall |produce  
|today καὶ |tomorrow αὐτῇ |third τελειοῦμαι. <sup>33</sup> |except δεῖ  
με |today καὶ |tomorrow αὐτῇ ἐχομένη πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐκ  
|accept, ad-|prophet ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ.  
|mit, be pos-  
|sible  
<sup>34</sup> Ἱερουσαλήμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ |kill τοὺς  
|prophet καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς |send; put on clothes ,ὃς  
αὐτήν— |how many times? αὐτὴ ἐπισυνάξει τὰ |child σου ὃν  
τρόπον |bird τὴν ἐαυτῆς νοσσιὰν ὑπὸ τὰς |wing , καὶ  
οὐκ ἠθελήσατε. <sup>35</sup> Ἴδου |throw, release, ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν. λέγω  
|use up  
δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτέ με ἕως |be present, ἡτε· Εὐλογημένος  
|have arrived  
ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.

will be last.” On that same day, some Pharisees came, saying to him, «Get out of here and go away, for Herod wants to kill you.” He said to them, «Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I complete my mission. Nevertheless I must go on my way today and tomorrow and the next day, for it can’ t be that a prophet would perish outside of Jerusalem.’ «Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, like a hen gathers her own brood under her wings, and you refused! Behold, your house is left to you desolate. I tell you, you will not see me until you say, ‘Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!’”

*vocabulary*

**ἀνασπάω** draw again ~spatula  
**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose  
**ἄρτος** bread, loaf  
**γάμος** wedding, sex ~bigamy  
**ἐκλέγω** pick, single out  
**ἐμπροσθεν** before (time, space)  
**ἐντιμος** (ι) honored  
**ἐξεيمي** go forth; is possible ~ion

**ἐπέχω** hold, cover; offer; assail  
**ἐπιλαμβάνω** take, attack, seize  
**ἡσυχάζω** be quiet, rest  
**θεραπεύω** help, serve ~therapy  
**ιάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician  
**ἰσχύω** be strong; win  
**κατακλίνω** (ι) lay down ~incline  
**μῆποτε** absolutely never  
**φρέαρ** well

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 14

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. <sup>2</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων· Ὑξεσθιν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεῦσαι ἢ οὐ;

<sup>4</sup>Οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἰάσατο αὐτὸν καὶ ἀπέλυσεν.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ πεσεῖται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;

<sup>6</sup>Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα.

<sup>7</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς·

<sup>8</sup>Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 14

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν  
ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν |bread καὶ  
αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. <sup>2</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπός  
τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς |before (time, space) <sup>3</sup>καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) an-  
|answer, defend oneself  
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων·  
Ἔξεστιν τῷ σαββάτῳ |help, serve ἢ οὐ;  
<sup>4</sup>Οἱ δὲ |be quiet, rest καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος |cure αὐτὸν καὶ  
|loose, free from  
<sup>5</sup>Καὶ πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ |cow, ὄξ;|well  
|shield  
|fall καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ  
σαββάτου;  
<sup>6</sup>Καὶ οὐκ |be strong; win ποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα.  
<sup>7</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, |hold, cover; offer;  
|assail  
|how? why? ρωτοκλισίας |pick, single, λέγων πρὸς αὐτούς·  
|out  
<sup>8</sup>|whenever ἡθῆς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς |wedding, sex, |lay down εἰς  
τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, |absolutely honored σου ἢ κεκλημένος  
|never

**Luke 14**

When he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a Sabbath to eat bread, they were watching him. Behold, a certain man who had dropsy was in front of him. Jesus, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, «Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?» But they were silent. He took him, and healed him, and let him go. He answered them, «Which of you, if your son or an ox fell into a well, wouldn't immediately pull him out on a Sabbath day?» They couldn't answer him regarding these things. He spoke a parable to those who were invited, when he noticed how they chose the best seats, and said to them, «When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, don't sit in the best seat, since perhaps someone more honorable

*vocabulary*

αἰσχύνῃ (ῥ) shame, dishonor  
 ἀναπίπτω fall back  
 ἀνταποδίδωμι give in exchange  
 ἄνω (ᾱ) accomplish, pass, waste;  
 upwards, out to sea  
 ἄρτος bread, loaf  
 βασίλεια noblewoman  
 βασιλείως kingly  
 γείτων -ονος (f) neighbor  
 δεῖπνον meal, food  
 δεῖπνος meal, food  
 ἐνώπια -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
 ἔσχατος farthest, last

καταχεύω pour onto  
 μακάριος blessed  
 μῆποτε absolutely never  
 πλούσιος wealth ~plutocrat  
 πτωχός poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
 συγγενεύς inborn, kin to  
 συγγενής inborn, kin to  
 ταπεινός low  
 ταπεινός lower, abase  
 τυφλός blind  
 ὕψος ὕψους (n, 3) height, summit  
 ὑψόω lift, exalt  
 χωλός lame

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον, καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετὰ αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. <sup>10</sup> ἄλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεςε εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε ἐρεῖ σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι. <sup>11</sup> ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

<sup>12</sup> Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτόν· Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε καὶ γένηται ἀνταπόδομά σοι. <sup>13</sup> ἄλλ' ὅταν δοχὴν ποιῇς, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπίρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς· <sup>14</sup> καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι, ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

<sup>15</sup> Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ <sup>9</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· Δὸς  
τούτῳ τόπον, καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετὰ |shame, τὸν |farthest  
|dishonor  
τόπον κατέχειν. <sup>10</sup> ἀλλ' |whenever, θῆς πορευθεὶς |fall back  
εἰς τὸν |farthest τόπον, ἵνα |whenever ἡ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε  
ἐρεῖ σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι |accomplish, pass, waste; ι σοι  
|upwards, out to sea  
δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνανακειμένων σοι. <sup>11</sup> ὅτι πᾶς  
ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν |lower, abase καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν  
|lift, exalt

<sup>12</sup> Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν· |whenever οἷς  
ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ |sound, τοὺς φίλους σου |and not; not even  
|speak  
ἀδελφούς σου |and not; not even, ἐνεῖς σου |and |neighbor  
|not;  
|wealth, |absolutely καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσων σε καὶ |not  
|never |even  
γένηται ἀνταπόδομά σοι. <sup>13</sup> ἀλλ' |whenever, ἦν ποιῆς, κάλει  
|poor, , ἀναπείρους, |lame, |blind <sup>14</sup> καὶ |blessed  
|beggarly  
ἔση, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν |give in exchange σοι, |give in exchange  
γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

<sup>15</sup> Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται |bread ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ.

than you might be invited by him, and he who invited both of you would come and tell you, 'Make room for this person.' Then you would begin, with shame, to take the lowest place. But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes, he may tell you, 'Friend, move up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at the table with you. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted." He also said to the one who had invited him, «When you make a dinner or a supper, don't call your friends, nor your brothers, nor your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors, or perhaps they might also return the favor, and pay you back. But when you make a feast, ask the poor, the maimed, the lame, or the blind; and you will be blessed, because they don't have the resources to repay you. For you will be repaid in the resurrection of the righteous." When one of those who sat at the table with him heard these things, he said to him, «Blessed is he who will feast in God's Kingdom!"

*vocabulary*

**ἀγοράζω** do commerce ~agora  
**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture  
**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
 ~angel  
**βοά** din, a shout  
**βοάω** shout  
**βοεΐη** shield; leather, bovine  
**βόειος** shield; leather, bovine ~bovine  
**βοεύς** βοῦος (m) leather rope ~bovine  
**γαμέω** marry, take as a lover ~bigamy  
**δεῖπνον** meal, food  
**δεῖπνος** meal, food  
**δοκιμάζω** test, approve  
**εἰσάγω** lead in ~demagogue

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**ἐτοιῖμος** ready; fulfilled  
**ζεῦγος** -ους (n, 3) team of animals  
 ~zygote  
**οἰκοδεσπότης** -ου (m, 1) steward  
**ὀργίζω** anger, provoke, annoy  
**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend  
 ~genus  
**παραιτέομαι** entreat; beg for; decline  
**πλατύς** extensive, wide  
**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
**ρύμη** (ῥ) rush, swing; street  
**τυφλός** blind  
**χωλός** lame

<sup>16</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίει δεῖπνον μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς, <sup>17</sup>καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δεῖπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά ἐστιν. <sup>18</sup>καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀγρὸν ἡγόρασα καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Ζεύγη βοῶν ἡγόρασα πέντε καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Γυναῖκα ἔγημα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἐξέλθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπίρους καὶ τυφλοὺς καὶ χωλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε.

<sup>16</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίει δείπνον μέγα,  
καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς, <sup>17</sup>καὶ |send; put |on|born enslaved, |  
clothes |servile  
τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἐρχεσθε,  
ὅτι ἤδη ἕτοιμά ἐστιν. <sup>18</sup>καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μᾶς πάντες

|entreat; beg for; |decline ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· |field, |do commerce  
|wild  
καὶ ἔχω |necessity ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· |ask σε, ἔχε με

|entreat; beg for;  
|decline

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· |team βοῶν |do commerce..έντε  
καὶ πορεύομαι |test, αὐτά· |ask σε, ἔχε με  
|approve

|entreat; beg for;  
|decline

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Γυναῖκα |marry, take` διὰ τοῦτο οὐ  
|as a lover  
δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν.

<sup>21</sup>Καὶ |be beside, attend ὁ |born |announce, or- τῷ κυρίῳ  
|enslaved, |der, promise  
αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. τότε |servile  
|anger, provoke, |steward εἶπεν  
|annoy

τῷ |born enslaved, |servile Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς |extensive, wide  
καὶ |rush, |swing; τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς |poor, καὶ  
|street |beggarily  
ἀναπειρούς καὶ |blind καὶ |lame |lead in |thus.

But he said to him, «A certain man made a great supper, and he invited many people. He sent out his servant at supper time to tell those who were invited, ‘Come, for everything is ready now.’ They all as one began to make excuses. «The first said to him, ‘I have bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please have me excused.’ «Another said, ‘I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I must go try them out. Please have me excused.’ «Another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I can’ t come.’ «That servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor, maimed, blind, and lame.’ «The servant said,

*vocabulary*

**ἀδελφή** sister

**ἀναγκάζω** force, compel

**βαστάζω** raise; handle

**γεμίζω** load, fill

**γεύω** taste ~gusto

**δαπάνη** cost, funds, extravagance

**δεῖπνον** meal, food

**δεῖπνος** meal, food

**ἐκτελέω** complete, bring about

~apostle

**ἐπιτάσσω** enjoin; place near

**θεωρέω** be sent to consult an oracle;  
observe, contemplate

**ἰσχύω** be strong; win

**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit

**μήποτε** absolutely never

**μισέω** (ι) hate, wish to prevent

~misogyny

**οἰκοδομέω** build, build a house

**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after  
(+gen)

**πύργος** ramparts, tower; line of troops

**σταυρός** stake ~station

**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy

**συμπορεύομαι** proceed together,  
assemble ~pierce

**ψηφίζω** count, vote

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος· Κύριε, γέγονεν ὃ ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν.

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον· Ἔξελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ μου ὁ οἶκος · <sup>24</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.

<sup>25</sup>Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ στραφεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· <sup>26</sup>Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι τε καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν ἑαυτοῦ, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής . <sup>27</sup>Ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. <sup>28</sup>τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν; <sup>29</sup>ἵνα μήποτε θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται αὐτῷ ἐμπαῖζειν <sup>30</sup>λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν

<sup>22</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ <sup>born enslaved</sup> |born enslaved, <sup>servile</sup> |servile, ε, γέγονεν ὁ <sup>enjoin; place near</sup> |enjoin; , καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν.

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν <sup>born enslaved</sup> |born enslaved, <sup>servile</sup> |servile λθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς καὶ <sup>force, compel</sup> |force, compel εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα <sup>load, fill</sup> |load, fill μου ὁ οἶκος · <sup>24</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.

<sup>25</sup><sup>proceed together, assemble</sup> |proceed together, <sup>mob, crowd; trouble</sup> |mob, crowd; δὲ αὐτῷ <sup>turn</sup> |turn εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· <sup>26</sup>Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με καὶ οὐ <sup>hate</sup> |hate τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ <sup>child</sup> |child καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ τὰς <sup>sister</sup> |sister , ἔτι τε καὶ τὴν <sup>soul; life</sup> |soul; life ἑαυτοῦ, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου <sup>student</sup> |student . <sup>27</sup>ὅστις οὐ <sup>raise; handle</sup> |raise; τὸν <sup>stake</sup> |stake ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται <sup>after, back</sup> |after, back -υ, οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου <sup>student</sup> |student . <sup>28</sup>τίς γὰρ ἐξ

ὑμῶν θέλων <sup>wall, tower</sup> |wall, <sup>build, build a house</sup> |build, build a οὐχὶ πρῶτον <sup>set, sit, alight, set up</sup> |set, sit, alight, <sup>count, vote</sup> |count, vote, <sup>cost, funds, extravagance</sup> |cost, funds, ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν; <sup>29</sup>ἵνα <sup>absolutely never</sup> |absolutely never θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ <sup>be strong; complete</sup> |be strong; complete πάντες οἱ <sup>be sent to consult an oracle; observe, contemplate</sup> |be sent to consult an oracle; αὐτῷ ἐμπαίξειν <sup>30</sup>λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο <sup>build, build a house</sup> |build, build καὶ οὐκ <sup>be strong; win</sup> |be strong; win

‘Lord, it is done as you commanded, and there is still room.’ «The lord said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I tell you that none of those men who were invited will taste of my supper. For many are called, but few are chosen.’” Now great multitudes were going with him. He turned and said to them, «If anyone comes to me, and doesn’ t disregard his own father, mother, wife, children, brothers, and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he can’ t be my disciple. Whoever doesn’ t bear his own cross and come after me, can’ t be my disciple. For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doesn’ t first sit down and count the cost, to see if he has enough to complete it? Or perhaps, when he has laid a foundation and isn’ t able to finish, everyone who sees begins to mock him, saying, ‘This man began to build and wasn’ t able to finish.’ Or what king,

*vocabulary*

**ἁλίσκομαι** be captured ~helix  
**ἄλλομαι** to jump ~sally  
**ἅλς ἅλός** (f) (grains of) salt (pl. m.);  
 the sea (sing. f.) ~halogen  
**ἀποτάσσω** detach; (mp) say goodbye  
**ἄρτύω** fashion, prepare, plan  
**γραμματεύς** -ος (m) clerk,  
 schoolmaster  
**ἐκτελέω** complete, bring about  
 ~apostle

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit  
**οὖς οὔατος** (n) ear  
**προσδέχομαι** await  
**πρόσω** forward, in the future; far  
**συμβάλλω** pit against; compare; mp:  
 meet, fall in with ~ballistic  
**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector  
**ὕπαντάω** meet  
**χιλιάς** -δος (τι, f, 3) 1000

ἐκτελέσαι. <sup>31</sup>ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευέσεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; <sup>32</sup>εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρῳ ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. <sup>33</sup>οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. <sup>34</sup>Καλὸν οὖν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; <sup>35</sup>οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 15

<sup>1</sup>Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. <sup>2</sup>καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἷ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι Οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.

<sup>3</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγων· <sup>4</sup>Τίς

|complete . <sup>31</sup> ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ  
 |pit against; compare; mp: meet, |set, sit, alight, ὅτον |(mp) to deliberate  
 |fall in with |set up  
 εἰ |powerful, ἐστὶν ἐν |ten |1000 |meet τῷ μετὰ  
 |possible  
 |twenty |1000 ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; <sup>32</sup> εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἔτι  
 αὐτοῦ |forward, in the πρεσβείαν |send; put on|ask τὰ πρὸς  
 |future; far |clothes  
 |peace . <sup>33</sup> οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ |detach; (mp)  
 |say goodbye  
 πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ |there is οὐ δύναται εἶναί μου  
 |student . <sup>34</sup> Καλὸν οὖν τὸ ἅλας· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τὸ ἅλας  
 μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι |fashion, pre-, <sup>35</sup> οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς  
 |pare, plan  
 κοπρίαν εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων |ear  
 ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 15

<sup>1</sup> Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ |tax collector αἱ  
 οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. <sup>2</sup> καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ  
 τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster, ντες ὅτι Οὗτος  
 ἁμαρτωλοὺς |await καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς.

<sup>3</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγων· <sup>4</sup> Τίς

as he goes to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an envoy and asks for conditions of peace. So therefore, whoever of you who doesn't renounce all that he has, he can't be my disciple. «Salt is good, but if the salt becomes flat and tasteless, with what do you season it? It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile. It is thrown out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear.»

**Luke 15**

Now all the tax collectors and sinners were coming close to him to hear him. The Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, «This man welcomes sinners, and eats with them.» He told them this parable: «Which of you men, if you

*vocabulary*

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,  
seize ~haptic  
**γείτων** -ονος (f) neighbor  
**δραχμή** drachma  
**ἐνενήκοντα** ninety  
**ἐννέα** nine  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
**ἐπιβάλλω** throw upon, head for  
~ballistic  
**ἐπιμελής** careful, cared for

**ἐρῆμος** empty  
**ἠώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**καταλείπω** leave behind, abandon  
~eclipse  
**καταλιμπάνω** leave behind, abandon  
**λύχνος** lamp  
**μετανοέω** repent  
**πρόβατον** cattle, flocks, herds  
**συγκαλέω** call together ~gallo  
**χαρά** joy  
**χρεία** need, use

ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν οὐ καταλείπει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς ἕως εὕρῃ αὐτό; <sup>5</sup> καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθῃσιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους αὐτοῦ χαίρων, <sup>6</sup> καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Συγχάρητέ μοι ὅτι εὗρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός. <sup>7</sup> λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα δικαίοις οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν μετανοίας. <sup>8</sup> Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, εἰάν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἄπτει λύχνον καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς ἕως οὗ εὕρῃ; <sup>9</sup> καὶ εὗροῦσα συγκαλεῖ τὰς φίλας καὶ γείτονας λέγουσα· Συγχάρητέ μοι ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώλεσα. <sup>10</sup> οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται χαρὰ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.

<sup>11</sup> Εἶπεν δέ· Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. <sup>12</sup> καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρί· Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον

ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων |hundred|cattle, flocks, ἡ ἀπολέσας ἐξ  
|herds  
αὐτῶν ἐν οὐ καταλείπει τὰ |ninety |nine ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ  
καὶ πορεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλὸς ἕως εὔρη αὐτό; <sup>5</sup>καὶ εὐρὼν  
|put on, apply; (mid) un-|shoulder ὑποῦ |rejoice , <sup>6</sup>καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς  
|dertake, attack  
τὸν οἶκον |call together ὡς φίλους καὶ τοὺς |neighbor , λέγων  
αὐτοῖς· Συγχαρήτέ μοι ὅτι εὗρον τὸ |cattle, flocks, μου τὸ  
|herds  
ἀπολωλός. <sup>7</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως |joy ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ  
ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ |repent ἢ ἐπὶ |ninety  
|nine δικαίοις οἵτινες οὐ |need, use, ἔχουσιν μετανοίας. <sup>8</sup>Ἡ τίς  
γυνὴ |drachma ἔχουσα |ten , ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ |drachma μίαν,  
οὐχὶ ἅπτει |lamp καὶ σαροῖ τὴν |building, . καὶ |seek |careful,  
|house |cared for  
ἕως οὗ εὔρη; <sup>9</sup>καὶ εὐροῦσα |call together ἅς φίλας καὶ  
|neighbor λέγουσα· Συγχαρήτέ μοι ὅτι εὗρον τὴν |drachma  
ἣν ἀπώλεσα. <sup>10</sup>οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται |joy ἐνώπιον  
τῶν |messenger τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ |repent  
<sup>11</sup>Εἶπεν δέ· Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. <sup>12</sup>καὶ εἶπεν ὁ  
|young; neuter: ὦν τῷ πατρί· Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ |throw upon  
|recently

had one hundred sheep and lost one of them, wouldn't leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? When he has found it, he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing. When he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!' I tell you that even so there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who need no repentance. «Or what woman, if she had ten drachma coins, if she lost one drachma coin, wouldn't light a lamp, sweep the house, and seek diligently until she found it? When she has found it, she calls together her friends and neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the drachma which I had lost!' Even so, I tell you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting." He said, «A certain man had two sons. The younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me my share of your

*vocabulary*

**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture  
**ἀπέχω** ward off, drive off, refrain, be at  
 some distance  
**ἀποδημέω** be absent, abroad  
**ἄρτος** bread, loaf  
**ἄσωτος** hopeless; profligate  
**βίος** life ~biology  
**βόσχω** feed, tend ~bovine  
**γεμίζω** load, fill  
**δαπανάω** spend, consume, waste  
**διαιρέω** divide, distinguish, distribute  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall  
**ἐπιθυμέω** (ō) wish, covet

**ἐπιπίπτω** fall upon, attack  
**ἰσχυρός** (ō) strong, forceful, violent  
**κοιλία** belly; cavity  
**λιμός** (i, f) famine  
**οὐσία** property; essence  
**περισσεύω** be supernumerary, abound  
**πόσος** how many, much, far?  
**συνάγω** assemble; join in battle  
 ~demagogue  
**τράχηλος** neck ~trachea  
**τρέχω** run, spin  
**ὕστερέω** lag, be too late, fail  
**χοῖρος** young fattened pig

μέρος τῆς οὐσίας· ὁ δὲ διείλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. <sup>13</sup>καὶ μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν πάντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτως. <sup>14</sup>δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. <sup>15</sup>καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης, καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους· <sup>16</sup>καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσει τὴν κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. <sup>17</sup>εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν ἔφη· Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύονται ἄρτων, ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ὥδε ἀπόλλυμαι· <sup>18</sup>ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, <sup>19</sup>οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου· ποιήσόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον

μέρος τῆς |property; ὅ δὲ |divide, distinguish, dis-|life . <sup>13</sup>καὶ  
|essence |tribute

μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας |join πάντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς

|be absent, abroad χῶραν μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν

|property; ὑτοῦ ζῶν |hopeless; <sup>14</sup>spend, consume, δὲ αὐτοῦ  
|essence |profligate |waste

πάντα ἐγένετο |famine |strong, force- ἰ τὴν χῶραν ἐκείνην,  
|ful, violent

καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο |lag, be too. <sup>15</sup>καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη  
|late, fail

ἐνὶ τῶν |townsman, free- ὥρας ἐκείνης, καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν  
|man, compatriot

εἰς τοὺς |field, wild ὑτοῦ |feed, tend young <sup>16</sup>καὶ |wish,  
|fatted |covet

|load, fill τὴν |belly; αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἦσθιον  
|cavity

οἱ young καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. <sup>17</sup>εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν  
|fatted

ἔφη pig how many, much, far? πρὸς μου |be supernumer-|bread ,  
|ary, abound

ἐγὼ δὲ |famine ἴδε ἀπόλλυμαι. <sup>18</sup>ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς

τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ· Πάτερ, |miss, fail, εἰς τὸν  
|lose; sin

οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, <sup>19</sup>|no more μὴ |worthy ληθῆναι υἱὸς

σου· ποιήσόν με ὥς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου.

<sup>20</sup>Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ

αὐτοῦ μακράν |ward off, drive off, refrain, ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ  
|be at some distance

ἐσπλαγχνίσθη καὶ |run, spin |fall upon, attack . . . |neck

property.’ So he divided his livelihood between them. Not many days after, the younger son gathered all of this together and traveled into a far country. There he wasted his property with riotous living. When he had spent all of it, there arose a severe famine in that country, and he began to be in need. He went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed pigs. He wanted to fill his belly with the pods that the pigs ate, but no one gave him any. But when he came to himself, he said, ‘How many hired servants of my father’ s have bread enough to spare, and I’ m dying with hunger! I will get up and go to my father, and will tell him, «Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight. I am no more worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.”’ «He arose and came to his father. But while he was still far off, his father saw him and was moved with compassion, and ran, fell on his neck,

*vocabulary*

**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture

**ἀναζάω** return to life

**ἀπολαμβάνω** receive, recover, take  
aside, cut off ~epilepsy

**δακτύλιος** ring

**ἕζομαι** act: set, seat; pass: sit down, sit  
up ~sit

**ἐκφέρω** carry off ~bear

**ἐνδύω** go into, put on

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**εὐφραίνω** gladden ~frenzy

**θύω** (ῥ) rush; sacrifice ~θύω

**καταφιλέω** kiss, caress

**μόσχος** calf (animal)

**ὀργίζω** anger, provoke, annoy

**προσκαλέω** call on, summon

**σιτευτός** (ι) fed, fattened

**στολή** equipment

**ὕγιαίνω** be healthy

**ὕπόδημα** -τος (n, 3) sandals

**χορός** dance; chorus ~terpsichorean

αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. <sup>21</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτῷ·  
Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, οὐκέτι  
εἰμι ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου.

<sup>22</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατήρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· Ταχὺ  
ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ  
δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς  
τοὺς πόδας, <sup>23</sup>καὶ φέρετε τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύσατε,  
καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν, <sup>24</sup>ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς  
ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἦν ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὐρέθη. καὶ ἡρξάντο  
εὐφραίνεσθαι.

<sup>25</sup>Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ  
ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας  
καὶ χορῶν, <sup>26</sup>καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν  
ἐπυνθάνετο τί ἂν εἴη ταῦτα· <sup>27</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ  
ἀδελφός σου ἦκει, καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον  
τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. <sup>28</sup>ὠργίσθη  
δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ δὲ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν

αὐτοῦ καὶ |kiss, caress αὐτόν. <sup>21</sup> εἶπεν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτῷ·

Πάτερ, |miss, fail, εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, |no more  
|lose; sin

εἰμὶ |worthy ληθῆναι υἱός σου.

<sup>22</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς |born enslaved, οὐ· Ταχὺ  
|servile

|carry off |equipment ἵν' πρώτην καὶ |go into, put on ἵν, καὶ

δότε |ring εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ |sandals εἰς

τοὺς πόδας, <sup>23</sup> καὶ φέρετε τὸν |calf τὸν |fed, fat-|rush; sacrifice  
|tened

καὶ φαγόντες |gladden , <sup>24</sup> ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς μου |corpse

ἦν καὶ |return to life, ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὐρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο

|gladden

<sup>25</sup> Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ |elder ἐν |field, wild ἰ

ὥς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν τῇ |building, ἵκουσεν συμφωνίας  
|house

καὶ |dance; , <sup>26</sup> καὶ |call on, summon ἕνα τῶν παίδων  
|chorus

|learn, inquire, ἵ ἂν εἴη ταῦτα· <sup>27</sup> ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Ὁ  
(+gen) hear of

ἀδελφός σου ἤκει, καὶ |rush; sacrifice ἤρ σου τὸν |calf

τὸν |fed, fattened ἵ |be healthy αὐτὸν |receive, re-<sup>28</sup>anger, pro-  
cover, take|voke, annoy

δὲ καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ δὲ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν  
|aside, cut off

and kissed him. The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.' «But the father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet. Bring the fattened calf, kill it, and let's eat and celebrate; for this, my son, was dead and is alive again. He was lost and is found.' Then they began to celebrate. «Now his elder son was in the field. As he came near to the house, he heard music and dancing. He called one of the servants to him and asked what was going on. He said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him back safe and healthy.' But he was angry and would not go in. Therefore his father came out

*vocabulary*

βίος life ~biology  
 διαβάλλω throw across; slander  
 ~ballistic  
 δουλεύω serve, be a slave  
 ἐντολή order  
 ἔριφος kid, young goat  
 εὐφραίνω gladden ~frenzy  
 θύω (ῥ) rush; sacrifice ~θύω

κατεσθίω devour ~eat  
 μόσχος calf (animal)  
 οἰκονόμος steward, housekeeper  
 οὐδέποτε never  
 πάντοτε always  
 παρέρχομαι pass, escape  
 πλούσιος wealth ~plutocrat  
 πόρνη enslaved prostitute  
 σιτευτός (ι) fed, fattened

παρεκάλει αὐτόν. <sup>29</sup>ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ·  
 Ἴδου τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου  
 παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ  
 τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ· <sup>30</sup>ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος ὁ  
 καταφαγών σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας  
 αὐτῷ τὸν σιτευτὸν μόσχον.

<sup>31</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ  
 πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν· <sup>32</sup>εὐφρανθήναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι  
 ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἔζησεν, καὶ  
 ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὗρέθη.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 16

<sup>1</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν  
 πλούσιος ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον, καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὥς  
 διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. <sup>2</sup>καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν  
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον  
 τῆς οἰκονομίας σου, οὐ γὰρ δύνη ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν.

<sup>3</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· Τί ποιήσω ὅτι ὁ κύριός

|summon, exhort, <sup>29</sup> ὁ δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp)· ἀτρί αὐτοῦ·  
 |(pass) repent |answer, defend oneself  
 Ἰδοὺ |so much ἔτη |serve, be a slave... |never |order σου  
 |pass, escape, καὶ ἐμοὶ |never ἔδωκας |kid, young goat τὰ  
 τῶν φίλων μου |gladden <sup>30</sup> ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱός σου οὗτος ὁ  
 |devour σου τὸν |life μετὰ |enslaved ἦλθεν, |rush; sacrifice  
 |prostitute  
 αὐτῷ τὸν |fed, fat-calf  
 |tened  
<sup>31</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· |child , σὺν |always μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ  
 πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἐστίν· <sup>32</sup> |gladden δὲ καὶ |rejoice  
 ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος |corpse ἦν καὶ ἔζησεν, καὶ  
 ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὐρέθη.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 16

<sup>1</sup> Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν  
 |wealth ὃς εἶχεν |steward, , καὶ οὗτος |throw across; τῷ ὡς  
 |housekeeper |slander  
 διασκορπίζων τὰ |there is αὐτοῦ. <sup>2</sup> καὶ |sound, αὐτὸν  
 |speak  
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; |repay τὸν λόγον  
 τῆς οἰκονομίας σου, οὐ γὰρ δύνῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν.  
<sup>3</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ |steward, Τί ποιήσω ὅτι ὁ κύριός  
 |housekeeper

and begged him. But he answered his father, 'Behold, these many years I have served you, and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. But when this your son came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him.' «He said to him, 'Son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found.'»

#### **Luke 16**

He also said to his disciples, «There was a certain rich man who had a manager. An accusation was made to him that this man was wasting his possessions. He called him, and said to him, 'What is this that I hear about you? Give an accounting of your management, for you can no longer be manager.' «The manager said within himself, 'What will I do, seeing that my lord is taking away the management position from

*vocabulary*

**ἀδικία** injustice, offence  
**αἰσχύνω** (ō) spoil, disgrace, disfigure, mar  
**ἀφαιρέω** take away ~heresy  
**βάτος** (f) thorn  
**γράμμα** -τος (n, 3) writing, letter  
**δείκνυμι** (ō) show, point out  
**ἐκλείπω** leave out, pass over  
**ἔλαιον** oil, olive oil ~olive  
**ἐλάχιστος** smallest, shortest, fewest  
**ἐπαινέω** concur, praise, advise  
**ἐπαιτέω** ask as well ~etiology  
**ἰσχύω** be strong; win  
**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit

**κόρυς** helmet  
**μεθίστημι** change, substitute; withdraw; change sides; (mid) send away ~station  
**ὀγδοήκοντα** eighty ~octopus  
**οἰκονόμος** steward, housekeeper  
**ὀφείλω** owe, should, if only  
**πιστός** faithful; trustworthy  
**πόσος** how many, much, far?  
**προσκαλέω** call on, summon  
**σίτος** grain, bread, food ~parasite  
**σκάπτω** dig  
**σκηνή** tent; stage  
**φρόνιμος** sensible, prudent  
**φώς** man

μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι· <sup>4</sup>ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ ἐκ τῆς οἰκονομίας δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους ἐαυτῶν. <sup>5</sup>καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἐαυτοῦ ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ· Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; <sup>6</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου· ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. <sup>7</sup>ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπεν· Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου· λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα.

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν ἐαυτῶν εἰσιν. <sup>9</sup>καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἐαυτοῖς ποιήσατε φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπη δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. <sup>10</sup>Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἐστίν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ

μου |take away τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; |dig οὐκ

ισχύω, |ask as well|spoil, <sup>4</sup>ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν  
|disgrace

|change, substitute; |withdraw; ρηίας δέξονται με εἰς τοὺς  
|change sides; (mid) send away

οἴκους ἐαυτῶν. <sup>5</sup>καὶ |call on, summon ἕνα ἕκαστον

τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἐαυτοῦ ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ·

|how |owe, should, if only μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν |thorn

|many, οὐδὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ |writing, καὶ  
|much, |far? |letter

|set, sit, alight, |χέως γράψον |fifty <sup>7</sup>ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ  
|set up

εἶπεν· Σὺ δὲ |how |owe, should, if only ν· Ἐκατὸν |helmet

|many, λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ |writing, καὶ γράψον  
|grain, |bread, |far? |letter  
|food  
|eighty

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ |concur ὁ κύριος τὸν |steward, τῆς ἀδικίας  
|housekeeper

ὅτι |sensible, ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου  
|prudent

|sensible, ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν |birth, race  
|prudent

τὴν ἐαυτῶν εἰσιν. <sup>9</sup>καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἐαυτοῖς ποιήσατε

φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν |leave out, pass over

δέξωνται ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους |tent; <sup>10</sup>Ο |faithful; <sup>11</sup>  
|stage |trustworthy

|smallest, short- ἐν πολλῷ |faithful; <sup>12</sup>ν, καὶ ὁ ἐν |smallest, short-  
|est, fewest |trustworthy |est, fewest

me? I don' t have strength to dig. I am ashamed to beg. I know what I will do, so that when I am removed from management, they may receive me into their houses.' Calling each one of his lord' s debtors to him, he said to the first, 'How much do you owe to my lord?' He said, 'A hundred batos of oil.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.' Then he said to another, 'How much do you owe?' He said, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.' «His lord commended the dishonest manager because he had done wisely, for the children of this world are, in their own generation, wiser than the children of the light. I tell you, make for yourselves friends by means of unrighteous mammon, so that when you fail, they may receive you into the eternal tents. He who is faithful in a very little is faithful also in much. He who is dishonest in

*vocabulary*

**ἄδικος** unfair; obstinate, bad  
**ἄληθινός** honest, genuine  
**ἄλλότριος** someone else's; alien ~alien  
**ἀντέχω** hold up as protection against  
 ~ischemia  
**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**βιάζω** use force on, violate  
**γαμέω** marry, take as a lover ~bigamy  
**δικαίόω** demand/make justice  
**δουλεῦω** serve, be a slave  
**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**καταφρονέω** scorn; think of  
**καταφρόνησις** -τος (f) contempt;  
 disregard ~frenzy  
**κεραία** horn; yard-arm  
**μέχρι** as far as, until  
**μισέω** (ἴ) hate, wish to prevent  
 ~misogyny  
**μοιχεύω** do adultery  
**οἰκέτης** -ου (m, 1) household; house  
 slave  
**παρέρχομαι** pass, escape  
**πιστός** faithful; trustworthy  
**ὕμέτερος** (ὅ) yours  
**ὕψηλός** high

ἄδικος καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. <sup>11</sup>εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; <sup>12</sup>καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον τίς δώσει ὑμῖν; <sup>13</sup>οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἓνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

<sup>14</sup>Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. <sup>15</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>16</sup>Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται μέχρι Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. <sup>17</sup>Ἐυκοπώτερον δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν.

<sup>18</sup>Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν μοιχεύει.

|unfair; ob- |ἐν πολλῶ |unfair; ob- <sup>11</sup>εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ  
|stinate, bad |stinate, bad

|unfair; ob- |ωνᾷ |faithful; |ἐγένεσθε, τὸ |honest, τίς ὑμῖν  
|stinate, bad |trustworthy |genuine

πιστεύσει; <sup>12</sup>καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ |someone |faithful; |ἐγένεσθε,  
|else's; alien |trustworthy

τὸ |yours τίς δώσει ὑμῖν ; <sup>13</sup>οὐδείς |household; ' |αται δυσι  
|house slave

κυρίοις |serve, be a slave, ἢ τὸν ἕνα |hate καὶ τὸν ἕτερον

ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς |hold up as pro- τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει.  
|tection against

οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ |serve, be a slave |αμωνᾷ.

<sup>14</sup>Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι

|there is , καὶ ἐξεμνηστήριζον αὐτόν. <sup>15</sup>καὶ εἶπεν

αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ |demand/make justice ` ; ἐνώπιον τῶν

ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι

τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις |high βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>16</sup>Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ |prophet |as far as, until νῦν· ἀπὸ τότε

ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτήν

|βιάζω?: use force on; or ὅτερον δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ  
|βιάζω?: use force on

τὴν γῆν |pass, escape ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν |horn; |fall  
|yard-arm

<sup>18</sup>Πᾶς ὁ |loose, free from γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ |marry, take 'ραν  
|as a lover

|do adultery. καὶ ὁ |loose, free from ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς |marry, |do adultery  
|take as  
|a lover

a very little is also dishonest in much. If therefore you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? If you have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other; or else he will hold to one and despise the other. You aren't able to serve God and Mammon." The Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they scoffed at him. He said to them, «You are those who justify yourselves in the sight of men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is exalted among men is an abomination in the sight of God. «The law and the prophets were until John. From that time the Good News of God's Kingdom is preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tiny stroke of a pen in the law to fall. «Everyone who divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery. He who marries one who is divorced from a husband commits adultery. «Now there

*vocabulary*

**ἄκρον** crest, extremity ~acute  
**ἄκρος** at the edge, extreme ~acute  
**ἀπολαμβάνω** receive, recover, take  
 aside, cut off ~epilepsy  
**ἀποφέρω** carry off, carry back ~bear  
**βάπτω** submerge ~baptize  
**βάσανος** (f) trial, torture  
**γλῶσσα** tongue, language ~glossary  
**δάκτυλος** finger, toe  
**ἐλεέω** pity, have mercy on ~alms  
**ἔλκος** -εος (n, 3) wound ~ulcer  
**ἐπαίρω** lift, raise ~heresy  
**ἐπιθυμέω** (ō) wish, covet

**εὐφραίνω** gladden ~frenzy  
**ζῶς** alive ~zoo  
**θάπτω** bury ~epitaph  
**καταψύχω** (ō) to chill  
**κόλπος** bosom, lap-fold; gulf  
**λαμπρός** brilliant ~lamp  
**ὀδυνάω** cause pain  
**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat  
**πορφύρα** purple dye  
**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
**τράπεζα** a table ~trapezoid  
**φλόξ** -γός (f) flame ~flame

<sup>19</sup>Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. <sup>20</sup>πτωχὸς δέ τις ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ εἰλκωμένος <sup>21</sup>καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. <sup>22</sup>ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη. <sup>23</sup>καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾧδε ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. <sup>24</sup>καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν· Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ.

<sup>25</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά·

<sup>19</sup> Ἀνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν |wealth , καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο  
 |purple dye καὶ βύσσον |gladden καθ' ἡμέραν  
 |brilliant <sup>20</sup> |poor, δέ τις ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο  
 |beggarly  
 πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ εἰλκωμένος <sup>21</sup> καὶ |wish, covet  
 χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς |a table τοῦ  
 |wealth ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ |dog ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ  
 |wound αὐτοῦ. <sup>22</sup> ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν |poor, καὶ  
 |beggarly  
 |carry off αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν |bosom, lap-  
 |fold; gulf  
 Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ |wealth καὶ |bury <sup>23</sup> καὶ  
 ἐν τῷ ἄδῃ |lift, raise τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, |there is ἐν  
 |trial, , ὁρᾷ Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν  
 |torture  
 τοῖς |bosom, lap- τοῦ. <sup>24</sup> καὶ αὐτὸς |sound, εἶπεν· Πάτερ  
 |fold; gulf |speak  
 Ἀβραάμ, |pity με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον ἵνα |submerge  
 ἄκρον τοῦ |finger, toe αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ |to chill τὴν  
 |tongue, μου, ὅτι |cause pain ἐν τῇ |flame ταύτῃ.  
 |language  
<sup>25</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ· |child , |remind; (mid)|receive, recover, take aside,  
 |remember, turn|cut off  
 ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ |one's thoughts  
 |to Λάζαρος φησὶς τὰ κακά·

was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, living in luxury every day. A certain beggar, named Lazarus, was taken to his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table. Yes, even the dogs came and licked his sores. The beggar died, and he was carried away by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. In Hades, he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and saw Abraham far off, and Lazarus at his bosom. He cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue! For I am in anguish in this flame.' «But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that you, in your lifetime, received your good things, and Lazarus, in the same way, bad things. But

*vocabulary*

**βάσανος** (f) trial, torture

**διαβαίνω** pass over, cross ~basis

**διαπεράω** go across, through

**ἐνθεν** thence, whence

**ἐντίθημι** load; mp: take to heart

~thesis

**μετανοέω** repent

**μεταξύ** between

**στηρίζω** fix, plant ~stereo

**χάσμα** -τος (n, 3) chasm, gaping  
opening

νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. <sup>26</sup>καὶ ἐν πάσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἔνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ ἐκεῖθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.

<sup>27</sup>Εἶπεν δέ· Ἐρωτῶ σε οὖν, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου, <sup>28</sup>ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς, ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου.

<sup>29</sup>Λέγει δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Ἦχουσι Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν.

<sup>30</sup>Ο δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς μετανοήσουσιν.

<sup>31</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδ' ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ πεισθήσονται.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 17

<sup>1</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστιν

νῦν δὲ |thus |summon, exhort, νῦν δὲ ὀδυνᾶσαι. <sup>26</sup>καὶ ἐν παῖσι  
(pass) repent

τούτοις |between ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν |chasm, gaping|fix, plant  
|opening

ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες |pass over, cross. πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνωνται,

|and |from there, then, ἡμῶν |go across, through

not;

not

even

Εἶπεν δέ· Ἐρωτῶ σε οὖν, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς

τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου, <sup>28</sup>ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς,

ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς

τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς |trial,  
|torture

<sup>29</sup>Λέγει δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Ἔχουσι Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς |prophet

ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν.

<sup>30</sup>Ο δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ

νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς |repent

<sup>31</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωϋσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ

ἀκούουσιν, οὐδ' ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν |stand up; arouse, ἵονται.

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 17

<sup>1</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστιν

here he is now comforted and you are in anguish. Besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that those who want to pass from here to you are not able, and that no one may cross over from there to us.’ «He said, ‘I ask you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father’ s house— for I have five brothers— that he may testify to them, so they won’ t also come into this place of torment.’ «But Abraham said to him, ‘They have Moses and the prophets. Let them listen to them.’ «He said, ‘No, father Abraham, but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.’ «He said to him, ‘If they don’ t listen to Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded if one rises from the dead.’”

**Luke 17**

He said to the disciples, «It is impossible that no

*vocabulary*

**ἄγρέω** come!

**ἄγρός** field, wild ~agriculture

**ἅμαρτέω** act together, be a companion

**ἀναπίπτω** fall back

**ἀπόστολος** messenger

**δειπνέω** eat, dine

**διακονέω** (ᾱ) serve, minister to

**ἐπιστρέφω** turn towards ~atrophy

**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἐπτάκις** 7 times

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**λυσιτελέω** (υ) be useful

**μετανοέω** repent

**παρέρχομαι** pass, escape

**περίκειμαι** set about, cover, be a profit

**πίος** fat, rich, fertile ~pine

**ποιμαίνω** to shepherd ~pastor

**προσέχω** direct to; think about

**προστίθῃμι** add; impose; (mp) agree;  
side with ~thesis

**ρίπτω** hurl

**τράχηλος** neck ~trachea

**ὕπακούω** listen, reply ~acoustic

**φυτεύω** plant, grow, cause, prepare  
~physics

τοῦ τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἔλθειν, πλὴν οὐαὶ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται·  
<sup>2</sup>λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς περίκειται περὶ τὸν  
 τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἢ ἵνα  
 σκανδαλίση τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ἓνα . <sup>3</sup>προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς.  
 ἐὰν ἀμάρτη ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐὰν  
 μετανοήσῃ ἄφες αὐτῷ· <sup>4</sup>καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας  
 ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ καὶ ἐπτάκις ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς σέ λέγων·  
 Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· Πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν.

<sup>6</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν ὥς κόκκον σινάπεως,  
 ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· Ἐκριζώθητι καὶ φυτεύθητι  
 ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. <sup>7</sup>Τίς δὲ  
 ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὅς  
 εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Εὐθέως παρελθὼν  
 ἀνάπεσε, <sup>8</sup>ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Ἐτοιμάσον τί δειπνήσω  
 καὶ περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι ἕως φάγῃ καὶ πίῃ, καὶ

τοῦ τὰ σκάνδαλα μὴ ἔλθειν, |except οὐαὶ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται·

<sup>2</sup>λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ |stone μυλικὸς |set about, cover, ρὶ τὸν  
|be a profit

|neck αὐτοῦ καὶ |hurl εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἢ ἵνα

σκανδαλίση τῶν |small τούτων ἓνα . <sup>3</sup> |direct to; εἰς αὐτοῖς.  
|think about

ἐὰν |miss, fail, ὁ ἀδελφός σου |honor, blame αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐὰν  
|lose; sin

|repent |throw, release, <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἐὰν |7 times τῆς ἡμέρας  
|use up

ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ καὶ |7 times |turn towards ᾧ· ὅς σε λέγων·

Μετανοῶ, |throw, release, ρ.  
|use up

<sup>5</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ |messenger τῷ κυρίῳ· |add; impose; faith; treaty, proof,  
|(mp) agree; side|credit  
|with

<sup>6</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Εἰ ἔχετε |faith; treaty, ὅκκον συνάψεως,  
|proof, credit

ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· Ἐκριζώθητι καὶ |plant, grow,  
|cause, prepare

ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· καὶ |listen, reply ἂν ὑμῖν. <sup>7</sup>Τίς δὲ

ἐξ ὑμῶν |born enslaved, ἀροτριῶντα ἢ |to shepherd , ὅς  
|servile

εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Εὐθέως |pass, escape

|fall back , <sup>8</sup>ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Ἐτοίμασον τί |eat, dine

καὶ περιζωσάμενος |serve, μοι ἕως φάγω καὶ πῖω, καὶ  
|minister  
|to

occasions of stumbling should come, but woe to him through whom they come! It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. Be careful. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him. If he repents, forgive him. If he sins against you seven times in the day, and seven times returns, saying, 'I repent,' you shall forgive him." The apostles said to the Lord, «Increase our faith." The Lord said, «If you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you would tell this sycamore tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you. But who is there among you, having a servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say when he comes in from the field, 'Come immediately and sit down at the table'? Wouldn't he rather tell him, 'Prepare my supper, clothe yourself properly, and serve me while I eat and drink.

*vocabulary*

**ἀπαντάω** encounter, come upon  
**ἀχρεῖος** serving no purpose ~chresard  
**διατάσσω** arrange, array  
**διέρχομαι** pierce, traverse  
**ἐλεέω** pity, have mercy on ~alms  
**ἐννέα** nine  
**ἐπιδείκνυμι** (ῥ) display, exhibit  
**ἐπιστάτης** -ου (m, 1) suppliant,  
 dependant ~station  
**ἰάομαι** (ι) cure ~pediatrician

**ἱερεύς** -ως (m) priest ~hieroglyph  
**κώμη** village  
**ὀφείλω** owe, should, if only  
**πιέζω** press, squeeze ~piezoelectric  
**ποῦ** where?  
**πρόσωθεν** forward, in the future; far  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy

μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; <sup>9</sup>μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; <sup>10</sup>οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι Δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν, ὃ ὠφείλομεν ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.

<sup>11</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσον Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. <sup>12</sup>καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην ἀπήντησαν δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἳ ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν, <sup>13</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤραν φωνὴν λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.

<sup>14</sup>Καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. <sup>15</sup>εἷς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν μετὰ φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν, <sup>16</sup>καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης. <sup>17</sup>ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; <sup>18</sup>οὐχ εὐρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ θεῷ εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλλογενὴς οὗτος; <sup>19</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ

μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ |press, σὺ; <sup>9</sup> μὴ ἔχει |grace τῷ  
|squeeze

|born enslaved, τοίησεν τὰ |arrange, array , <sup>10</sup> οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,  
servile

|whenever ἤσητε πάντα τὰ |arrange, array ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι

|born en-|serving no purpose |owe, should, if only ι πεποιήκαμεν.  
slaved,  
servile

<sup>11</sup> Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ αὐτὸς

|pierce, διὰ μέσον Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας. <sup>12</sup> καὶ  
|traverse

εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα |village |encounter, |ten  
|come upon

λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἔστησαν |forward, in the <sup>13</sup> καὶ αὐτοὶ |raise, win  
|future; far

|sound; λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, |pity ἡμᾶς.  
voice

<sup>14</sup> Καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες |display, ἐαυτοὺς  
|exhibit

τοῖς |priest καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |lead αὐτοὺς

ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. <sup>15</sup> εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι |cure ,

|go back μετὰ |sound; μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν, <sup>16</sup> καὶ  
|voice

|fall ἐπὶ |face παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ εὐχαριστῶν

αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης. <sup>17</sup> |to separate; reject; (mp) answer, defend  
|oneself

εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ οἱ |ten ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ |nine |where? <sup>18</sup> οὐχ

εὔρέθησαν |go back δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ θεῷ εἰ μὴ ὁ

ἀλλογενὴς οὗτος; <sup>19</sup> καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ

Afterward you shall eat and drink'? Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded? I think not. Even so you also, when you have done all the things that are commanded you, say, 'We are unworthy servants. We have done our duty.'" As he was on his way to Jerusalem, he was passing along the borders of Samaria and Galilee. As he entered into a certain village, ten men who were lepers met him, who stood at a distance. They lifted up their voices, saying, «Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!" When he saw them, he said to them, «Go and show yourselves to the priests." As they went, they were cleansed. One of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, glorifying God with a loud voice. He fell on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. Jesus answered, «Weren' t the ten cleansed? But where are the nine? Were there none found who returned to give glory to God, except this foreigner?" Then he said to him, «Get up, and go your

*vocabulary*

**ἀποδοκιμάζω** reject

**ἀστραπή** lightning

**ἀστράπτω** flash lightning

**ἄχρι** as far as (+gen); until

**βασίλεια** noblewoman

**βασιλείος** kingly

**γαμέω** marry, take as a lover ~bigamy

**ἐντός** within

**ἔξιμι** go forth; is possible ~ion

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἐπιθυμέω** (ὁ) wish, covet

**λάμπω** shine ~lamp

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

<sup>20</sup>Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως, <sup>21</sup>οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν· Ἴδου ὧδε ἡ· Ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστιν.

<sup>22</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. <sup>23</sup>καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· Ἴδου ἐκεῖ· Ἴδου ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε μηδὲ διώξητε. <sup>24</sup>ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπή ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ . <sup>25</sup>πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. <sup>26</sup>καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>27</sup>ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσηλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντας.

|faith; treaty, *σέσωκέν σε*.  
|proof, credit

<sup>20</sup>|consult, ask δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων πότε ἔρχεται ἡ  
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ |to separate; reject; (mp) ἔλεγον· Οὐκ ἔρχεται  
|answer, defend oneself  
ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως, <sup>21</sup>οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν·  
Ἴδου |thus ἡ· Ἐκεῖ· ἰδὺν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ |within  
ύμῶν ἐστίν.

<sup>22</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ὅτε  
|wish, covet μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
ιδεῖν καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. <sup>23</sup>καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν· Ἴδου |there  
Ἴδου |thus μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε |and |chase <sup>24</sup>ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ  
|lightning |flash lightning ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν  
|even  
ὑπ' οὐρανὸν |shine , οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ . <sup>25</sup>πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ  
παθεῖν καὶ |reject ἀπὸ τῆς |birth, race ὕλης. <sup>26</sup>καὶ  
καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν  
ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· <sup>27</sup>ἔσθιον, |drink ,  
|marry, take γαμίζοντο, |as far 'as, |as εἰσηλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν  
|as a lover |(+gen); until  
κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντας.

way. Your faith has healed you.” Being asked by the Pharisees when God’ s Kingdom would come, he answered them, «God’ s Kingdom doesn’ t come with observation; neither will they say, ‘Look, here!’ or, ‘Look, there!’ for behold, God’ s Kingdom is within you.” He said to the disciples, «The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. They will tell you, ‘Look, here!’ or ‘Look, there!’ Don’ t go away or follow after them, for as the lightning, when it flashes out of one part under the sky, shines to another part under the sky, so will the Son of Man be in his day. But first, he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. As it was in the days of Noah, even so it will also be in the days of the Son of Man. They ate, they drank, they married, and they were given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ship, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, even as it was

*vocabulary*

**ἀγοράζω** do commerce ~agora  
**ἀγρός** field, wild ~agriculture  
**ἀετός** eagle ~avis  
**ἀποκαλύπτω** uncover, reveal  
**βρέχω** soak; it rains  
**ἐπιστρέφω** turn towards ~atrophy  
**θεῖον** θειοῦ brimstone ~fume  
**θέω** run, run for  
**κλίνη** (ι) bed, couch ~clinic  
**μνημονεύω** remember, remind  
**οἰκοδομέω** build, build a house

**ὅμοιος** like ~homoerotic  
**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after  
 (+gen)  
**ὅπου** where  
**παραλαμβάνω** receive, undertake,  
 associate with  
**περιποιέω** preserve; obtain  
**ποῦ** where?  
**πωλέω** sell  
**σκεῦος** -εος (n, 3) thing, tool, vessel  
**φυτεύω** plant, grow, cause, prepare  
 ~physics

<sup>28</sup>ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἡγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύτευον, ὠκοδόμουν· <sup>29</sup>ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξῆλθεν Λώτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, ἔβρεξεν πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντας. <sup>30</sup>κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὃς υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται.

<sup>31</sup>ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὃς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω.

<sup>32</sup>μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. <sup>33</sup>ὃς ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ περιποιήσασθαι ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. <sup>34</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς, ὃ εἷς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται· <sup>35-36</sup>ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, ἡ μία παραλημφθήσεται ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται.

<sup>37</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθέντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ, κύριε; ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ καὶ οἱ ἅετοὶ ἐπισυναχθήσονται .

<sup>28</sup>ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Λῶτ· ἥσθιον,

|drink , |do commerce|sell , |plant, grow|build, build a <sup>29</sup>ἥ  
|cause, pre-house

δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξῆλθεν Λῶτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων, |soak; it rains, καὶ

θείον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν πάντας. <sup>30</sup>κατὰ τὰ

αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου |uncover, reveal

<sup>31</sup>ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὅς ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ |hall, καὶ  
|house

τὰ |thing, tool, vessel τῇ |building, go down |raise, win, ἅ,  
|house

καὶ ὁ ἐν |field, wild, ἰώως μὴ |turn towards εἰς τὰ |after, back

<sup>32</sup>|remember, τῆς γυναικὸς Λῶτ. <sup>33</sup>ὅς ἐὰν |seek τὴν  
|remind

|soul; life τοῦ |preserve; obtain ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, ὅς δ' ἂν

ἀπολέσῃ ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. <sup>34</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ

ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ |bed, couch ὅς, ὁ εἷς |receive, undertake, as- καὶ  
|sociate with

ὁ ἕτερος |throw, release, <sup>35-36</sup>ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσai ἐπὶ τὸ  
|use up

αὐτό, ἡ μία |receive, undertake, as- ἡ δὲ ἑτέρα |throw, release,  
|sociate with |use up

<sup>37</sup>Καὶ |to separate; reject; (mp) μιν αὐτῷ· |where? κύριε; ὁ  
|answer, defend oneself

δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· |where τὸ |body, |there καὶ οἱ |eagle  
|person,  
ἐπισυναχθήσονται . |thing

in the days of Lot: they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, it rained fire and sulfur from the sky and destroyed them all. It will be the same way in the day that the Son of Man is revealed. In that day, he who will be on the housetop and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away. Let him who is in the field likewise not turn back. Remember Lot's wife! Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, but whoever loses his life preserves it. I tell you, in that night there will be two people in one bed. One will be taken and the other will be left. There will be two grinding grain together. One will be taken and the other will be left." They, answering, asked him, «Where, Lord?" He said to them, «Where the body is, there the vultures will also be gathered together."

*vocabulary*

**ἀδικία** injustice, offence

**ἀντίδικος** opponent

**ἄρα** interrogative pcl

**ἐκλέγω** pick, single out

**ἐντρέπω** heed ~trophy

**κόπος** beating; toil, fatigue

**κριτής** -οῦ (m, 1) judge

**πάντοτε** always

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**χήρα** widow ~heir

**χῆρος** bereaved ~heir

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 18

<sup>1</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε προσεύχεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ μὴ ἐγκακεῖν, <sup>2</sup>λέγων· Κριτὴς τις ἦν ἐν τινὶ πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ ἐντρεπόμενος. <sup>3</sup>Χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ καὶ ἦρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα· Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. <sup>4</sup>καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον, μετὰ ταῦτα δὲ εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι οὐδὲ ἄνθρωπον ἐντρέπομαι, <sup>5</sup>διὰ γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν ταύτην ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπωπιάζῃ με.

<sup>6</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· <sup>7</sup>ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; <sup>8</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν ἄρα εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 18

<sup>1</sup>Ἐλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν |always  
|pray, vow αὐτοὺς καὶ μὴ ἐγκακεῖν, <sup>2</sup>λέγων· |judge τις  
ἦν ἔν τινι πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ |scare, scare καὶ ἄνθρωπον  
|away  
μὴ |heed <sup>3</sup>χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ καὶ  
ἦρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα· Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ  
|opponent μου. <sup>4</sup>καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἐπὶ χρόνον, μετὰ ταῦτα  
δὲ εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ |scare, scare οὐδὲ  
|away  
ἄνθρωπον |heed, <sup>5</sup>διὰ γε τὸ |furnish μοι |beating; ` ,  
|toil, fatigue  
χήραν ταύτην ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς |end ἐρχομένη  
ὑπωπιάζῃ με.

<sup>6</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ |judge τῆς ἀδικίας  
λέγει· <sup>7</sup>ὁ δὲ θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν  
ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βοώντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός,  
καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; <sup>8</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσῃ  
τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. |except ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου ἐλθὼν |interrogatīve pcl ἢν |faith; treaty, τῆς γῆς;  
|proof, credit

**Luke 18**

He also spoke a parable to them that they must always pray and not give up, saying, «There was a judge in a certain city who didn' t fear God and didn' t respect man. A widow was in that city, and she often came to him, saying, 'Defend me from my adversary!' He wouldn' t for a while; but afterward he said to himself, 'Though I neither fear God nor respect man, yet because this widow bothers me, I will defend her, or else she will wear me out by her continual coming.'” The Lord said, «Listen to what the unrighteous judge says. Won' t God avenge his chosen ones who are crying out to him day and night, and yet he exercises patience with them? I tell you that he will avenge them quickly. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?”

*vocabulary*

**ἄδικος** unfair; obstinate, bad  
**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch,  
 seize ~haptic  
**βρέφος** -ους (n, 3) fetus, baby  
**δικαιόω** demand/make justice  
**δίς** twice  
**ἐπαίρω** lift, raise ~heresy  
**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame  
**ἱλάσκομαι** appease  
**κτάομαι** acquire, possess

**μοιχός** illicit lover  
**παιδίον** young child; slave  
**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow  
**προσκαλέω** call on, summon  
**προσφέρω** present; resemble; add  
**ταπεινός** low  
**ταπεινός** lower, abase  
**τελώνης** -ου (m, 1) tax collector  
**τύπτω** beat, smite ~stupid  
**ὕψος** ὕψους (n, 3) height, summit  
**ὑψόω** lift, exalt

<sup>9</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· <sup>10</sup>Ἀνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἷς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. <sup>11</sup>ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο· Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· <sup>12</sup>νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. <sup>13</sup>ὁ δὲ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐπάραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀλλ' ἔτυπτε τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ὁ θεός, ἱλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. <sup>14</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐκεῖνον· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

<sup>15</sup>Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτοῖς. <sup>16</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσεκαλέσατο αὐτὰ λέγων· Ἄφετε τὰ παιδιά ἔρχεσθαι

<sup>9</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς  
ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς |left over τὴν  
παραβολὴν ταύτην· <sup>10</sup>Ἀνθρωποὶ δύο |go up, embark τὸ  
ἱερὸν |pray, vow , ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος  
|tax collector <sup>11</sup>ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα  
|pray, vow Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ  
οἱ |left over τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, |unfair; |illicit , ἢ  
|obstinate, |lover  
καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ |tax collector <sup>12</sup>νηστεύω |twice καὶ σαββάτου,  
ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. <sup>13</sup>ὁ δὲ |tax collector κρόθεν  
ἐστῶς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς |eye |lift, εἰς τὸν  
|raise  
οὐρανόν, ἀλλ' |smite τὸ |breast αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ὁ θεός,  
|appease μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. <sup>14</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν, |go down ὁὗτος  
|demand/make justice ὃν οἶκον αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐκείνον· ὅτι πᾶς  
ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν |lower, abase , ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν  
|lift, exalt  
<sup>15</sup>|present; re- δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ |fetus, baby αὐτῶν ἄπτηται·  
|semble; add  
ιδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ |honor, αὐτοῖς. <sup>16</sup>ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
|blame  
|call on, summon αὐτὰ λέγων· Ἄφετε τὰ |young ἔρχεσθαι  
|child;  
|slave

He also spoke this parable to certain people who were convinced of their own righteousness, and who despised all others: «Two men went up into the temple to pray; one was a Pharisee, and the other was a tax collector. The Pharisee stood and prayed by himself like this: ‘God, I thank you that I am not like the rest of men: extortionists, unrighteous, adulterers, or even like this tax collector. I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I get.’ But the tax collector, standing far away, wouldn’t even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his chest, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me, a sinner!’ I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be exalted.” They were also bringing their babies to him, that he might touch them. But when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. Jesus summoned them, saying, «Allow the little children to

*vocabulary*

ἀκολουθέω follow

βασίλεια noblewoman

βασίλειος kingly

δείκνυμι (ὁ) show, point out

δεῦρο here, come here!

διαδίδωμι distribute, send out

διδάσκαλος teacher

δύσκολος hard to please; troublesome

ἐντολή order

ἐπερωτάω consult, ask

ζῶς alive ~zoo

θησαυρός treasury ~treasure

κλέπτω steal

κωλύω (ὁ) hinder, prevent

μοιχεύω do adultery

νεότης -τος (f, 3) youth ~neon

παιδίον young child; slave

πλούσιος wealth ~plutocrat

πτωχός poor, beggarly ~pudendum

πωλέω sell

σφόδρα very much

φονεύω kill

πρός με καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>17</sup> ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

<sup>18</sup> Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;

<sup>19</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός. <sup>20</sup> τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας· Μὴ μοιχεύσης, Μὴ φονεύσης, Μὴ κλέψῃς, Μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα.

<sup>21</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότητος μου.

<sup>22</sup> Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐπεὶ ἔν σοι λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι.

<sup>23</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος ἐγενήθη, ἦν γὰρ πλούσιος σφόδρα.

<sup>24</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Πῶς δυσκόλως

πρός με καὶ μὴ <sup>|hinder,</sup>  
<sup>|prevent</sup> αὐτά, τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ

βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>17</sup> ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὃς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν

βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς <sup>|young</sup>  
<sup>|child;</sup>  
<sup>|slave</sup> , οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

<sup>18</sup> Καὶ <sup>|consult, ask</sup> τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· <sup>|teacher</sup>

ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω;

<sup>19</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν;

οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός. <sup>20</sup> τὰς <sup>|order</sup>

οἶδας· Μὴ <sup>|do adultery</sup> , Μὴ <sup>|kill</sup> , Μὴ <sup>|steal</sup> , Μὴ

ψευδομαρτυρήσης, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα.

<sup>21</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ταῦτα πάντα <sup>|guard;</sup>  
<sup>|watch</sup> ἐκ <sup>|youth</sup> μου.

<sup>22</sup> Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἔτι ἔν σοι <sup>|leave</sup>

πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις <sup>|sell</sup> καὶ διάδος <sup>|poor,</sup>  
<sup>|beggarily</sup> καὶ ἔξεις

<sup>|treasury</sup> ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ <sup>|here,</sup>  
<sup>|come</sup>  
<sup>|here!</sup> <sup>|follow</sup> μοι.

<sup>23</sup> Ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα περίλυπος ἐγενήθη, ἦν γὰρ

<sup>|wealth</sup> <sup>|very much</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· <sup>|how? why?</sup> ὡς

come to me, and don' t hinder them, for God' s Kingdom belongs to such as these. Most certainly, I tell you, whoever doesn' t receive God' s Kingdom like a little child, he will in no way enter into it.” A certain ruler asked him, saying, «Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” Jesus asked him, «Why do you call me good? No one is good, except one: God. You know the commandments: ‘Don' t commit adultery,’ ‘Don' t murder,’ ‘Don' t steal,’ ‘Don' t give false testimony,’ ‘Honor your father and your mother.’” He said, «I have observed all these things from my youth up.” When Jesus heard these things, he said to him, «You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor. Then you will have treasure in heaven; then come, follow me.” But when he heard these things, he became very sad, for he was very rich. Jesus, seeing that he became very sad, said, «How hard

*vocabulary*

**ἄδύνατος** unable; impossible  
**ἀκολουθέω** follow  
**ἀπολαμβάνω** receive, recover, take  
 aside, cut off ~epilepsy  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly

**γονεύς** -ος (m) parent  
**ἐνεκεν** because, that  
**ζώος** alive ~zoo  
**κάμηλος** (f) camel  
**παραλαμβάνω** receive, undertake,  
 associate with  
**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat

οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται · <sup>25</sup>εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

<sup>26</sup>Εἶπαν δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;

<sup>27</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ ἐστιν.

<sup>28</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἴδου ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι.

<sup>29</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ γονεῖς ἢ τέκνα ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>30</sup>ὃς οὐχὶ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

<sup>31</sup>Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ νιῷ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·

οἱ τὰ <sup>|possession, money, business</sup> ἅπαντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ  
εἰσπορεύονται · <sup>25</sup> εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν <sup>|camel</sup> διὰ  
τρήματος βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ <sup>|wealth</sup> εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν  
τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.

<sup>26</sup> Εἶπαν δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες· Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;

<sup>27</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Τὰ <sup>|unable; impossible</sup> γὰρ ἀνθρώποις <sup>|powerful, possible</sup> ἀρὰ  
τῷ θεῷ ἐστιν.

<sup>28</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἴδου ἡμεῖς <sup>|throw, use up</sup> release, <sup>|private, personal</sup>  
<sup>|follow</sup> σοι.

<sup>29</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστιν ὃς  
ἀφῆκεν <sup>|building, house</sup> γυναικα ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ <sup>|parent</sup> ἢ <sup>|child</sup>  
<sup>|because, that</sup> βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>30</sup> ὃς οὐχὶ μὴ <sup>|receive, recover, take</sup>  
<sup>|aside, cut off</sup> πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ καὶ ἐν τῷ <sup>|life force</sup> ῥ  
ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>|receive, undertake, associate with</sup> εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἴδου  
<sup>|go up, embark</sup> εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ <sup>|fulfill, pay; pass: be feasible</sup> πάντα τὰ  
<sup>|write; scratch</sup> διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ νύῳ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·

it is for those who have riches to enter into God' s Kingdom! For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle' s eye than for a rich man to enter into God' s Kingdom." Those who heard it said, «Then who can be saved?" But he said, «The things which are impossible with men are possible with God." Peter said, «Look, we have left everything and followed you." He said to them, «Most certainly I tell you, there is no one who has left house, or wife, or brothers, or parents, or children, for God' s Kingdom' s sake, who will not receive many times more in this time, and in the world to come, eternal life." He took the twelve aside and said to them, «Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and all the things that are written through the prophets concerning the Son of Man will be completed. For he

*vocabulary*

ἀναβλέπω look up; gain sight, open  
one's eyes  
ἀπαγγέλλω announce, order, promise  
~angel  
βοάω shout  
διαπορεύω carry over, through  
ἐλεέω pity, have mercy on ~alms  
ἐμπτύω spit into, on  
ἐπαιτέω ask as well ~etiology  
ἐπερωτάω consult, ask  
ἐπιτιμάω honor, blame

κράζω croak, scream  
κρύπτω hide, cover ~cryptic  
μαστιγόω (ι) whip  
παρέρχομαι pass, escape  
προάγω lead forward, advance  
ῥῆμα -τος (n, 3) a thing said  
σιγάω (ι) be silent  
συνίημι send together; hear, notice,  
understand ~jet  
τυφλός blind  
ὕβριζω insult, treat outrageously

<sup>32</sup> παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, <sup>33</sup> καὶ μαστιγώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται.

<sup>34</sup> Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

<sup>35</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίξειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὼ τυφλός τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἐπαιτῶν. <sup>36</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου διαπορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἶη τοῦτο· <sup>37</sup> ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται. <sup>38</sup> καὶ ἐβόησεν λέγων· Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. <sup>39</sup> καὶ οἱ προάγοντες ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιγήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Υἱὲ Δαυὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.

<sup>40</sup> Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν. ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν· <sup>41</sup> Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.

<sup>42</sup> Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε.

<sup>32</sup> |hand over γὰρ τοῖς |tribe καὶ ἐμπαιχθήσεται καὶ

|insult καὶ |spit into, on , <sup>33</sup> καὶ |whip

|kill αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ |third |stand up; arouse

<sup>34</sup> Καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων |send together; `hear ` |a thing said

|hide, cover ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον τὰ λεγόμενα.

<sup>35</sup> Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὼν |blind τις

|sit παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν |ask as well <sup>36</sup> ἀκούσας δὲ |mob, crowd; trou-  
|ble

διαπορευομένου |learn, inquire, |ί εἶη τοῦτο· <sup>37</sup> |announce, or-  
|(+gen) hear of |der, promise

δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος |pass, escape <sup>38</sup> καὶ

|shout λέγων· Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, |pity με. <sup>39</sup> καὶ οἱ

|lead forward, |honor, αὐτῷ ἵνα |be silent αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῶ  
|advance |blame

μᾶλλον |croak, Υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, |pity με.  
|scream

<sup>40</sup> Σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς

αὐτόν. ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ |consult, ask αὐτόν· <sup>41</sup> Τί σοι

θέλεις ποιῆσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε, ἵνα |look up; gain sight,  
|open one's eyes

<sup>42</sup> Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·

Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ |faith; treaty, σου σέσωκέν σε.  
|proof, credit

will be delivered up to the Gentiles, will be mocked, treated shamefully, and spit on. They will scourge and kill him. On the third day, he will rise again.” They understood none of these things. This saying was hidden from them, and they didn’ t understand the things that were said. As he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the road, begging. Hearing a multitude going by, he asked what this meant. They told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by. He cried out, «Jesus, you son of David, have mercy on me!” Those who led the way rebuked him, that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more, «You son of David, have mercy on me!” Standing still, Jesus commanded him to be brought to him. When he had come near, he asked him, «What do you want me to do?” He said, «Lord, that I may see again.” Jesus said to him, «Receive your

*vocabulary*

**αἶνος** story, praise

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἀναβλέπω** look up; gain sight, open one's eyes

**διέρχομαι** pierce, traverse

**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)

**ἡλικία** time of life, contemporaries

**καταλύω** unyoke; destroy ~loose

**παραχρῆμα** on the spot

**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat

**προτρέχω** run forth, outrun

**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum

**σήμερον** today

**σπεύδω** 'push on,' get going, hurry  
~repudiate

**ὑποδείκνυμι** (υὑ) show, trace out

**ὑποδέχομαι** welcome, accept, suffer  
~doctrine

<sup>43</sup>Καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ  
δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ  
θεῷ.

#### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 19

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχώ. <sup>2</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ  
ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης  
καὶ αὐτὸς πλούσιος· <sup>3</sup>καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς  
ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ  
μικρὸς ἦν. <sup>4</sup>καὶ προδραμὼν εἰς τὸ ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ  
συκομορέαν ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκείνης ἡμέλλεν διέρχεσθαι.  
<sup>5</sup>καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν  
πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας κατὰβηθι, σήμερον γὰρ  
ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μέναι. <sup>6</sup>καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ  
ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον  
λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλῦσαι.  
<sup>8</sup>Σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον· Ἴδον τὰ  
ἡμίσιά μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε, τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι,

<sup>43</sup>Καὶ |on the spot |look up; gain sight,|follow αὐτῷ  
 |open one's eyes  
 δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν |story, τῷ  
 |praise  
 θεῷ.

# ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 19

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ εἰσελθὼν |pierce, τὴν Ἱεριχά. <sup>2</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ  
 |traverse  
 ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης  
 καὶ αὐτὸς |wealth <sup>3</sup>καὶ |seek ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς  
 ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ |mob, crowd; trou-|time of life, con-  
 |ble |temporaries  
 |small ἦν. <sup>4</sup>καὶ |run forth, outrun. τὸ |before (time,|go up, embark  
 |space)  
 συκομορέαν ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκείνης ἡμέλλεν |pierce,  
 |traverse  
<sup>5</sup>καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, |look up; gain sight, οὗς εἶπεν  
 |open one's eyes  
 πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε, |'push on,'|go down , |today γὰρ  
 |get going,  
 ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με |hurry μείναι. <sup>6</sup>καὶ |'push on,'|go down. καὶ  
 |get going,  
 ὑπεδέξατο αὐτόν |rejoice <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον  
 λέγοντες ὅτι Παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν |unyoke;  
 |destroy  
<sup>8</sup>Σταθεῖς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον· Ἴδου τὰ  
 ἡμίσιά μου τῶν |there is , κύριε, τοῖς |poor, δίδωμι,  
 |beggarly

sight. Your faith has healed you.” Immediately he received his sight and followed him, glorifying God. All the people, when they saw it, praised God.

**Luke 19**

He entered and was passing through Jericho. There was a man named Zacchaeus. He was a chief tax collector, and he was rich. He was trying to see who Jesus was, and couldn’ t because of the crowd, because he was short. He ran on ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was going to pass that way. When Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said to him, «Zacchaeus, hurry and come down, for today I must stay at your house.” He hurried, came down, and received him joyfully. When they saw it, they all murmured, saying, «He has gone in to lodge with a man who is a sinner.” Zacchaeus stood and said to the Lord, «Behold, Lord, half of my goods I give to the poor.

*vocabulary*

**ἀναφαίνω** reveal, shine ~phenomenon  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**βασιλεύω** be king  
**ἐγγύς** near  
**ἐπανέρχομαι** return; ascend  
**εὐγενής** well born  
**μισέω** (ι) hate, wish to prevent  
 ~misogyny  
**μνᾶ** mina  
**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after

(+gen)

**παραχρῆμα** on the spot  
**προστίθῃμι** add; impose; (mp) agree;  
 side with ~thesis  
**σήμερον** today  
**συκοφαντέω** (ὁ) harass, quibble,  
 blackmail  
**σωτηρία** saving, preservation  
**τετραπλός** fourfold ~trapezoid  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy

καὶ εἴ τι νός τι ἐσυκοφάντησα ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν.

<sup>9</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν·

<sup>10</sup>ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

<sup>11</sup>Ἀκουόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεὶς εἶπεν παραβολὴν διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς εἶναι Ἱερουσαλὴμ αὐτὸν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι·

<sup>12</sup>εἶπεν οὖν· Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι.

<sup>13</sup>καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι. <sup>14</sup>οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

<sup>15</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ εἶπεν φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς

καὶ εἴ τι νός τι |harass, quibble,|repay |blackmail |tetraploun.

<sup>9</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι |today |σωτηρίᾳ τῷ  
οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν·

<sup>10</sup>ἦλθεν γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου |seek |καὶ σῶσαι τὸ  
ἀπολωλός.

<sup>11</sup>Ἀκούοντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα |add; impose; (mp) |αἰσχρολογία  
|agree; side with  
διὰ τὸ |near |εἶναι Ἱερουσαλὴμ αὐτὸν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς  
ὅτι |on the spot |μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ |reveal, shine

<sup>12</sup>εἶπεν οὖν· Ἄνθρωπός τις |well born |ἐπορεύθη εἰς  
|place |μακρὰν λαβεῖν ἐαυτῷ βασιλείαν καὶ |go back

<sup>13</sup>καλέσας δὲ |ten |born enslaved, -οῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς |ten  
|servile  
|mina καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Πραγματεύσασθε ἐν ᾧ  
ἔρχομαι. <sup>14</sup>οἱ δὲ |townsman, |free-|hate |αὐτόν, καὶ  
|man, compatriot  
|send; put on clothes, ἵαν |after, back' -οῦ λέγοντες· Οὐ θέλομεν  
τοῦτον |be king |ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

<sup>15</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |return; |αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν  
|ascend  
βασιλείαν καὶ εἶπεν |sound, speak αὐτῷ τοὺς

If I have wrongfully exacted anything of anyone, I restore four times as much.” Jesus said to him, «Today, salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham. For the Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost.” As they heard these things, he went on and told a parable, because he was near Jerusalem, and they supposed that God’s Kingdom would be revealed immediately. He said therefore, «A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. He called ten servants of his and gave them ten mina coins, and told them, ‘Conduct business until I come.’ But his citizens hated him, and sent an envoy after him, saying, ‘We don’t want this man to reign over us.’ «When he had come back again, having received the kingdom, he commanded these servants, to whom he had given

*vocabulary*

**ἀπόκειμαι** be stored up, put aside  
**ἀργύριον** small coin  
**ἐλάχιστος** smallest, shortest, fewest  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπανάημι** let go, relax  
**θερίζω** reap, harvest  
**κρίνον** lily

**μνᾶ** mina

**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend  
 ~genus  
**πιστός** faithful; trustworthy  
**σπείρω** sow ~diaspora  
**τόκος** childbirth ~oxytocin  
**τράπεζα** a table ~trapezoid

δούλους τούτους οἷς δεδώκει τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τί διεπραγματεύσαντο. <sup>16</sup>παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων· Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου δέκα προσηργάσατο μνᾶς.

<sup>17</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εὐγε, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἴσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων.

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων· Ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε, ἐποίησεν πέντε μνᾶς.

<sup>19</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ τούτῳ· Καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων.

<sup>20</sup>καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέγων· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ· <sup>21</sup>ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, αἶρεις ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκας καὶ θερίζεις ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρας.

<sup>22</sup>Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρίνω σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε· ἥδεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων ὃ οὐκ ἔθηκα καὶ θερίζων ὃ οὐκ ἔσπειρα; <sup>23</sup>καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς μου τὸ ἀργύριον ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν αὐτὸ ἔπραξα . <sup>24</sup>καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσι εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ἀπ’

|born enslaved, |τους οἷς δεδώκει τὸ |small coin , ἵνα γνοῖ τί  
|servile

διεπραγματεύσαντο. <sup>16</sup>|be beside, attend ὁ πρῶτος λέγων·

Κύριε, ἡ |mina του |ten προσηργάσατο |mina

<sup>17</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εὐγε, ἀγαθὲ |born , ἐνslaved, |smallest, short-  
|servile |est, fewest

|faithful; , , σου, ἴσθι |authority, ἔχων ἐπάνω |ten πόλεων.  
|trustworthy |office

<sup>18</sup>Καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ |second λέγων· Ἡ |mina του, κύριε, ἐποίησεν

πέντε |mina

<sup>19</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ τούτῳ· Καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε πόλεων.

<sup>20</sup>καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέγων· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ |mina του ἦν

εἶχον |be stored up, ἐν σουδαρίῳ· <sup>21</sup>|scare, scare γάρ σε ὅτι  
|put aside |away

ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, |raise, win ὅκ ἔθηκας καὶ |reap, ὁ  
|harvest

οὐκ |sow

<sup>22</sup>Λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐκ τοῦ |mouth σου κρίνω σε, |oppressed; knavish;  
|useless

|born enslaved, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, |raise, win ὅκ  
|servile

ἔθηκα καὶ |reap, ὁ οὐκ |sow , <sup>23</sup>καὶ διὰ τί οὐκ ἔδωκάς  
|harvest

μου τὸ |small coin ἐπὶ |a table , καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν σὺν |childbirth

αὐτὸ ἔπραξα . <sup>24</sup>καὶ τοῖς |stand, be present εν· Ἄρατε ἀπ’

the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by conducting business. The first came before him, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made ten more minas.' «He said to him, 'Well done, you good servant! Because you were found faithful with very little, you shall have authority over ten cities.' «The second came, saying, 'Your mina, Lord, has made five minas.' «So he said to him, 'And you are to be over five cities.' Another came, saying, 'Lord, behold, your mina, which I kept laid away in a handkerchief, for I feared you, because you are an exacting man. You take up that which you didn' t lay down, and reap that which you didn' t sow.' «He said to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant! You knew that I am an exacting man, taking up that which I didn' t lay down and reaping that which I didn' t sow. Then why didn' t you deposit my money in the bank, and at my coming, I might have earned interest on it?' He said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina

*vocabulary*

**ἀείρω** raise, win ~aorta  
**ἀραρίσκω** join, fit, furnish ~arthritis  
**βασιλεύω** be king  
**ἐλαία** olive, olive tree ~olive  
**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)  
**ἐρωτάω** ask about something  
**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit

**κατασφάζω** slaughter  
**κώμη** village  
**μνᾶ** mina  
**πῶλος** (f) foal ~foal  
**πώποτε** never  
**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
 from ~demagogue  
**χρεία** need, use

αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι—

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς— <sup>26</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται. <sup>27</sup>πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου τούτους τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἀγάγετε ὧδε καὶ κατασφάξατε αὐτοὺς ἔμπροσθέν μου. <sup>28</sup>Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

<sup>29</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἑλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλεν δύο τῶν μαθητῶν <sup>30</sup>λέγων· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι κώμην, ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισεν, καὶ λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. <sup>31</sup>καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ· Διὰ τί λύετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει.

<sup>32</sup>Ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν

αὐτοῦ τὴν |mina καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς |ten |mina ἔχοντι—

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔχει |ten |mina — <sup>26</sup>λέγω ὑμῖν  
ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ  
ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται. <sup>27</sup>|except τοὺς |hated, distasteful ἴτους τοὺς  
μὴ θελήσαντάς με |be king ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἀγάγετε |thus καὶ  
|slaughter αὐτοὺς |before (time, space) <sup>28</sup>Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα  
ἐπορεύετο |before (time, go up, embark.; space) Ἱεροσόλυμα.

<sup>29</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν πρὸς  
τὸ |mountain καλούμενον |olive , |send; put on clothes ὧν  
μαθητῶν <sup>30</sup>λέγων· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι |village ,  
ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὐρήσετε |foal δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν  
οὐδεὶς |never ἀνθρώπων |set, sit, alight, set|release αὐτὸν  
|up ἀγάγετε. <sup>31</sup>καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς |ask Διὰ τί |release οὕτως  
ἐρεῖτε ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ |need, use ἔχει.

<sup>32</sup>Ἀπελθόντες δὲ οἱ |send; put on clothes ν καθὼς εἶπεν

away from him and give it to him who has the ten minas.’ «They said to him, ‘Lord, he has ten minas!’ ‘For I tell you that to everyone who has, will more be given; but from him who doesn’ t have, even that which he has will be taken away from him. But bring those enemies of mine who didn’ t want me to reign over them here, and kill them before me.’” Having said these things, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. When he came near to Bethsphage and Bethany, at the mountain that is called Olivet, he sent two of his disciples, saying, «Go your way into the village on the other side, in which, as you enter, you will find a colt tied, which no man has ever sat upon. Untie it and bring it. If anyone asks you, ‘Why are you untying it?’ say to him: ‘The Lord needs it.’” Those who were sent went away and found things just as

*vocabulary*

**αἰνέω** praise, assent, acquiesce in

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἐλαία** olive, olive tree ~olive

**ἐπιρρίπτω** throw on

**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth

**κατάβασις** -εως (f) way down

**κλαίω** weep

**κράζω** croak, scream

**λίθεος** made of stone ~monolith

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**πῶλος** (f) foal ~foal

**σιωπάω** be silent

**χρεία** need, use

αὐτοῖς. <sup>33</sup>λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; <sup>34</sup>οἱ δὲ εἶπαν ὅτι Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει. <sup>35</sup>καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπιδύσαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν· <sup>36</sup>πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρώνουν τὰ ἱμάτια ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. <sup>37</sup>ἐγγίζοντας δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ Ὄρους τῶν Ἑλαιῶν ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίροντες αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων, <sup>38</sup>λέγοντες· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου· ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰρήνη καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

<sup>39</sup>Καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου.

<sup>40</sup>Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι σιωπήσουσιν, οἱ λίθοι κράξουσιν.

<sup>41</sup>Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτήν,

αὐτοῖς. <sup>33</sup> |release δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν |foal εἶπαν οἱ κύριοι  
αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί |release τὸν |foal ; <sup>34</sup> οἱ δὲ εἶπαν ὅτι  
Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ |need, use χει. <sup>35</sup> καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ |throw on αὐτῶν τὰ |toga, ἐπὶ τὸν  
|foal |cloth ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν· <sup>36</sup> πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ  
ὑπεστρώνουν τὰ |toga, ἐαυτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. <sup>37</sup> ἐγγίζοντος  
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ |way down τοῦ |mountain ὡν |olive  
ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ |numerical ἦν μαθητῶν |rejoice |praise,  
|superiority |assent τὸν θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνάμεων,  
<sup>38</sup> λέγοντες· Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν ὀνόματι  
κυρίου· ἐν οὐρανῷ |peace καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις.

<sup>39</sup> Καί τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ |mob, crowd; trouble  
αὐτόν· |teacher , |honor, blame τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου.

<sup>40</sup> Καὶ |to separate; reject; -(mp) |λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι  
|answer, defend oneself  
|be silent , οἱ λίθοι |croak,  
|scream

<sup>41</sup> Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν |weep ἐπ' αὐτήν,

he had told them. As they were untying the colt, its owners said to them, «Why are you untying the colt?» They said, «The Lord needs it.» Then they brought it to Jesus. They threw their cloaks on the colt and sat Jesus on them. As he went, they spread their cloaks on the road. As he was now getting near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying, «Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest!» Some of the Pharisees from the multitude said to him, «Teacher, rebuke your disciples!» He answered them, «I tell you that if these were silent, the stones would cry out.» When he came near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying,

*vocabulary*

**ἄημι** blow

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
~ballistic

**ἐκκρεμάννυμι** (ō) hang from, by

**ἐπισκοπή** oversight, officer

**κρύπτω** hide, cover ~cryptic

**ληιστής** -οῦς (m, 3) bandit

**ληιστός** lootable ~lucre

**ληστής** -οῦ (m, 1) bandit

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**πάντοθεν** from all directions

**περικυκλῶ** encircle

**πωλέω** sell

**σπήλαιον** grotto, cavern

**συνέχω** keep together, constrain

<sup>42</sup>λέγων ὅτι Εἰ ἔγνωσ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ καὶ σὺ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην— νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβῃ ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου. <sup>43</sup>ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ καὶ παρεμβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροί σου χάρακά σοι καὶ περικυκλώσουσίν σε καὶ συνέξουσίν σε πάντοθεν, <sup>44</sup>καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσίν σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν λίθον ἐπὶ λίθον ἐν σοί, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

<sup>45</sup>Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας, <sup>46</sup>λέγων αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Καὶ ἔσται ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

<sup>47</sup>Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ, <sup>48</sup>καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ᾧπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 20

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ

<sup>42</sup>λέγων ὅτι Εἰ ἔγνωσ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ καὶ σὺ τὰ πρὸς

|peace — νῦν δὲ |hide, ἀπὸ |eye σου. <sup>43</sup>ὅτι |be present, |cover |have arrived

ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σὲ καὶ παρεμβалоῦσιν οἱ |hated, distasteful, καὶ

σοι καὶ |encircle σε καὶ συνέξουσίν σε |from all directions

<sup>44</sup>καὶ ἔδαφιοῦσίν σε καὶ τὰ |child σου ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ

|throw, re-|stone ἐπὶ |stone ἐν σοί, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν  
|lease, use  
|up  
καὶ ρὸν τῆς |oversight, σου.  
|officer

<sup>45</sup>Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο |throw out, τοὺς  
|fell, let fall

|sell , <sup>46</sup>λέγων αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Καὶ ἔσται ὁ

οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς, ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε

|grotto, ληστῶν.  
|cavern

<sup>47</sup>Καὶ ἦν |teach τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ

|arch-priest καὶ οἱ |clerk, school-|seek αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ  
|master

οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ, <sup>48</sup>καὶ οὐχ εὔρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν,

ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας |hang from, by τοῦ ἀκούων.

ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 20

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν |teach αὐτοῦ

«If you, even you, had known today the things which belong to your peace! But now, they are hidden from your eyes. For the days will come on you when your enemies will throw up a barricade against you, surround you, hem you in on every side, and will dash you and your children within you to the ground. They will not leave in you one stone on another, because you didn' t know the time of your visitation.” He entered into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it, saying to them, «It is written, ‘My house is a house of prayer,’ but you have made it a ‘den of robbers’!” He was teaching daily in the temple, but the chief priests, the scribes, and the leading men among the people sought to destroy him. They couldn' t find what they might do, for all the people hung on to every word that he said.

**Luke 20**

On one of those days, as he was teaching

*vocabulary*

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest  
**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
 schoolmaster  
**ἐκδίδωμι** hand over ~donate  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,

direct, stop ~station  
**πόθεν** from where?  
**ποῖος** what kind  
**συλλογίζομαι** count up; infer;  
 recapitulate  
**φυτεύω** plant, grow, cause, prepare  
 ~physics

τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις, <sup>2</sup>καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν· Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην;

<sup>3</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ λόγον, καὶ εἵπατέ μοι· <sup>4</sup>Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων;

<sup>5</sup>Οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· Διὰ τί οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; <sup>6</sup>ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς, πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην εἶναι· <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν.

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

<sup>9</sup>Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέδετο

τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου |set; (mp) come/be near, di-  
rect, stop

|arch-priest καὶ οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster οἷς |elder , <sup>2</sup>καὶ

εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν· Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν ἐν |what |authority,  
|kind |office

ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστίν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν |authority, ταύτην;  
|office

<sup>3</sup>|to separate; reject; <sup>6</sup>(mp) :πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ  
|answer, defend oneself

λόγον, καὶ εἶπατέ μοι· <sup>4</sup>Τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ

ἢν ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων;

<sup>5</sup>Οἱ δὲ |count up; infer; πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες ὅτι Ἐὰν  
|recapitulate

εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ· Διὰ τί οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ;

<sup>6</sup>ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας καταλιθάσει

ἡμᾶς, πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην |prophet εἶναι·

<sup>7</sup>καὶ |to separate; reject; <sup>6</sup>(mp) an-|from where?  
|swer, defend oneself

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν |what kind

|authority, . αὐτὰ ποιῶ.  
|office

<sup>9</sup>Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην·

Ἀνθρωπος |plant, grow, πελῶνα, καὶ |hand over  
|cause, prepare

the people in the temple and preaching the Good News, the priests and scribes came to him with the elders. They asked him, «Tell us: by what authority do you do these things? Or who is giving you this authority?» He answered them, «I also will ask you one question. Tell me: the baptism of John, was it from heaven, or from men?» They reasoned with themselves, saying, «If we say, ‘From heaven,’ he will say, ‘Why didn’ t you believe him?’ But if we say, ‘From men,’ all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.” They answered that they didn’ t know where it was from. Jesus said to them, «Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.” He began to tell the people this parable: «A man planted a vineyard and rented it out to some farmers,

*vocabulary*

**ἀγαπητός** beloved  
**ἀποδημέω** be absent, abroad  
**ἀποδοκιμάζω** reject  
**ἀτιμάζω** (ι) insult, dishonor  
**ἀτιμάω** (ι) dishonor  
**γεωργέω** farm, till land  
**γεωργός** farming  
**δέρω** skin, flay ~tear

**ἐκβάλλω** throw out, fell, let fall  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐμβλέπω** face, look at  
**ἐντρέπω** heed ~trophy  
**ἐξαποστέλλω** dismiss, discharge  
**κενός** empty, vain  
**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith  
**προστίθηναι** add; impose; (mp) agree;  
 side with ~thesis

αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν χρόνους ἱκανούς. <sup>10</sup>καὶ  
καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα ἀπὸ  
τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ  
ἐξαπέστειλαν αὐτὸν δείραντες κενόν. <sup>11</sup>καὶ προσέθετο  
ἕτερον πέμψαι δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κακῶν δείραντες καὶ  
ἀτιμάσαντες ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. <sup>12</sup>καὶ προσέθετο τρίτον  
πέμψαι· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον.  
<sup>13</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω  
τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἵσως τοῦτον ἐντραπήσονται.  
<sup>14</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους  
λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· ἀποκτείνωμεν  
αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία· <sup>15</sup>καὶ ἐκβαλόντες  
αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί οὖν ποιήσει  
αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; <sup>16</sup>ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει  
τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.  
ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπαν· Μὴ γένοιτο.

<sup>17</sup>Ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Τί οὖν ἐστιν τὸ  
γεγραμμένον τοῦτο· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ

αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ |be absent, abroad ἄνους |sufficient; fit, <sup>10</sup>αὶ  
|empowered  
καιρῷ |send; put on clothes οὓς |farming |born enslaved, ὑπὸ  
|servile  
τοῦ |wrist; τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ |farming  
|fruit,  
|grain  
|dismiss, αὐτὸν |skin, flay |empty, vain<sup>11</sup> αὶ |add; impose; (mp)  
|discharge |agree; side with  
ἕτερον πέμψαι |born enslaved, δὲ κακῆινον |skin, flay καὶ  
|servile  
ἀτιμάσαντες |dismiss, |empty, vain<sup>12</sup> αὶ |add; impose; |third  
|discharge (mp) agree;  
|side with  
πέμψαι· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες |throw out,  
|fell, let fall  
<sup>13</sup>εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος· Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω  
τὸν υἱόν μου τὸν |beloved |equal τοῦτον |heed  
  
<sup>14</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ |farming διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους  
λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· |kill  
αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία· <sup>15</sup>καὶ |throw out,  
|fell, let fall  
αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος |kill τί οὖν ποιήσει  
αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; <sup>16</sup>ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει  
τοὺς |farming τούτους, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.  
ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπαν· Μὴ γένοιτο.  
  
<sup>17</sup>Ὁ δὲ |face, look at αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Τί οὖν ἐστιν τὸ  
γεγραμμένον τοῦτο· |stone ὃν |reject οἱ

and went into another country for a long time. At the proper season, he sent a servant to the farmers to collect his share of the fruit of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him and sent him away empty. He sent yet another servant, and they also beat him and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. He sent yet a third, and they also wounded him and threw him out. The lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. It may be that seeing him, they will respect him.' «But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' Then they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do to them? He will come and destroy these farmers, and will give the vineyard to others." When they heard that, they said, «May that never be!" But he looked at them and said, «Then what is this that is written, 'The stone which the builders

*vocabulary*

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest  
**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
 schoolmaster  
**γωνία** corner, angle  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**εἰκὼν** -όνος (f, 3) image, likeness  
**ἔξιμι** go forth; is possible ~ion  
**ἐξουσία** authority, office  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask  
**ἐπιβάλλω** throw upon, head for  
 ~ballistic  
**ἐπιγραφή** inscription  
**ἐπιγράφω** scratch, graze ~photograph  
**ἐπιλαμβάνω** take, attack, seize  
**ἡγεμὼν** -όνος (m, 3) leader, guide,

chief ~hegemony  
**κατανοέω** notice, realize, learn  
**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith  
**λικμάω** winnow  
**οικοδομέω** build, build a house  
**ὀρθός** upright, straight; correct, just  
 ~orthogonal  
**ὀρθόω** stand up  
**πανουργία** villainy  
**τοίνυν** well, then  
**ὑποκρίνομαι** (i) answer; pretend  
**φορέω** frequentative of φέρω, to carry  
 ~bear  
**φόρον** forum  
**φόρος** tribute, revenue

οικοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;

<sup>18</sup>Πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνον τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν.

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην . <sup>20</sup>Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, ὥστε παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. <sup>21</sup>καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ διδάσκεις· <sup>22</sup>ἔξεστιν ἡμᾶς Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι ἢ οὐ;

<sup>23</sup>Κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· <sup>24</sup>Δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπαν· Καίσαρος.

<sup>25</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τοῖνυν ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος

|build, build a, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς |head; |corner, ,  
|house height |angle

<sup>18</sup> Πᾶς ὁ |fall ἐπ' ἐκείνον τὸν |stone συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ'  
ὃν δ' ἂν |fall , |winnow αὐτόν.

<sup>19</sup> Καὶ |seek οἱ |clerk, schoolmaster ᾗ |arch-priest |throw upon  
ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ |scare, scare τὸν  
|away

λαόν, ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν  
ταύτην . <sup>20</sup> Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες |send; put on clothes ᾗ τους

|answer; pretend ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται  
αὐτοῦ λόγου, ὥστε |hand over αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ

|authority, οὗ |leader . <sup>21</sup> καὶ |consult, ask αὐτὸν λέγοντες·  
|office

|teacher , οἶδμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ |teach καὶ οὐ  
λαμβάνεις |face , ἀλλ' ἐπ' |truth τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ

|teach <sup>22</sup> ἔξεστιν ἡμᾶς Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι ἢ οὐ;

<sup>23</sup> |notice, realize, δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν |villainy εἶπεν πρὸς  
|learn

αὐτούς· <sup>24</sup> Δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνος ἔχει |image, καὶ  
|likeness

ἐπιγραφὴν; |to separate; reject; (mp).· Καίσαρος.  
|answer, defend oneself

<sup>25</sup> Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· |well, then . γόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος

rejected was made the chief cornerstone'? Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces, but it will crush whomever it falls on to dust." The chief priests and the scribes sought to lay hands on him that very hour, but they feared the people— for they knew he had spoken this parable against them. They watched him and sent out spies, who pretended to be righteous, that they might trap him in something he said, so as to deliver him up to the power and authority of the governor. They asked him, «Teacher, we know that you say and teach what is right, and aren't partial to anyone, but truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?" But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, «Why do you test me? Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription are on it?" They answered, «Caesar's." He said to them, «Then give to Caesar the things that are

*vocabulary*

**ἀντιλέγω** contradict, oppose

**γαμέω** marry, take as a lover ~bigamy

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἐναντίον** opposite, facing

**ἐξάνιστημι** raise, bring/send out

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἐπιλαμβάνω** take, attack, seize

**ἰσχύω** be strong; win

**καταλιμπάνω** leave behind, abandon

**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
come in

**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**σιγάω** (ι) be silent

**ὕστερον** later

**ὡσαύτως** in the same way

Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ.

<sup>26</sup>Καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι τοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ εἰσέγησαν. <sup>27</sup>Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν <sup>28</sup>λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ᾗ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>29</sup>ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· <sup>30</sup>καὶ ὁ δεύτερος <sup>31</sup>καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα καὶ ἀπέθανον· <sup>32</sup>ὕστερον καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν· <sup>33</sup>ἡ γυνὴ οὖν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τίνος αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα.

<sup>34</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίσκονται, <sup>35</sup>οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν

Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ.

<sup>26</sup>Καὶ οὐκ |be strong; win `αβέσθαι τοῦ |a thing said `αντίον  
τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ |marvel ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ

|be silent . <sup>27</sup>|come forward, sur- τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων,  
|render, come in  
οἱ |contradict, ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, |consult, ask αὐτὸν  
|oppose

<sup>28</sup>λέγοντες· |teacher , Μωϋσῆς |write; ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος  
|scratch  
ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἦ,  
ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ |raise, bring/send  
|out

|seed τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. <sup>29</sup>|seven οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν·  
καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· <sup>30</sup>καὶ ὁ

|second <sup>31</sup>καὶ ὁ |third ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, |in the same way...ὁ οἱ  
|seven οὐ |leave behind,|child καὶ ἀπέθανον· <sup>32</sup>ὕστερον καὶ ἡ  
|abandon

γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν . <sup>33</sup>ἡ γυνὴ οὖν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τίνος αὐτῶν  
γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ |seven ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα.

<sup>34</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ |life force γούτου

|marry, take καὶ γαμίσκονται, <sup>35</sup>οἱ δὲ καταξιοθέντες τοῦ  
|as a lover

|life force `κείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ νεκρῶν

Caesar' s, and to God the things that are God' s.” They weren' t able to trap him in his words before the people. They marveled at his answer and were silent. Some of the Sadducees came to him, those who deny that there is a resurrection. They asked him, «Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man' s brother dies having a wife, and he is childless, his brother should take the wife and raise up children for his brother. There were therefore seven brothers. The first took a wife, and died childless. The second took her as wife, and he died childless. The third took her, and likewise the seven all left no children, and died. Afterward the woman also died. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them will she be? For the seven had her as a wife.” Jesus said to them, «The children of this age marry and are given in marriage. But those who are considered worthy to attain to that age and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given

*vocabulary*

**βάτος** (f) thorn

**γαμέω** marry, take as a lover ~bigamy

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**μηνύω** disclose, betray, accuse

**περιπατέω** walk around

**προσέχω** direct to; think about

**στολή** equipment

οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε γαμίζονται· <sup>36</sup>οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται, ἰσάγγελοι γὰρ εἰσιν καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. <sup>37</sup>ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροὶ καὶ Μωϋσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· <sup>38</sup>θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων, πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν.

<sup>39</sup>Ἀποκριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων εἶπαν· Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας· <sup>40</sup>οὐκέτι γὰρ ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

<sup>41</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν χριστὸν εἶναι Δαυὶδ υἱόν ; <sup>42</sup>αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν· Εἶπεν κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου <sup>43</sup>ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.

<sup>44</sup>Δαυὶδ οὖν αὐτὸν κύριον καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς αὐτοῦ υἱός ἐστιν;

<sup>45</sup>Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς·

<sup>46</sup>Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελούντων περιπατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς

οὔτε |marry, take ὅτε γαμίζονται· <sup>36</sup> οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι  
|as a lover

δύνανται, ἰσάγγελοι γὰρ εἰσιν καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν θεοῦ τῆς

ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. <sup>37</sup> ὅτι δὲ |rouse οἱ |corpse καὶ

Μωϋσῆς |disclose, be- πὶ τῆς |thorn , ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν  
|tray, accuse

Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· <sup>38</sup> θεὸς δὲ οὐκ

ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ ζώντων, πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν.

<sup>39</sup> |to separate; reject; (mp) .νες τῶν |clerk, schoolmaster ἵστησαν·  
|answer, defend oneself

|teacher , καλῶς εἶπας· <sup>40</sup> |no more, ἀρ |dare |consult, ask

αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

<sup>41</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· |how? why? ἔσιν τὸν χριστὸν εἶναι

Δαυὶδ υἱόν ; <sup>42</sup> αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν·

Εἶπεν κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ |right-hand . <sup>43</sup> ἕως

ἂν θῶ τοὺς |hated, distasteful πόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.

<sup>44</sup> Δαυὶδ οὖν αὐτὸν κύριον καλεῖ, καὶ |how? why? υἱός ἐστιν;

<sup>45</sup> Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς·

<sup>46</sup> Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν |clerk, schoolmaster ἵν θελόντων

|walk around ἵν |equipment ἡ |love ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς

in marriage. For they can' t die any more, for they are like the angels and are children of God, being children of the resurrection. But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord 'The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all are alive to him." Some of the scribes answered, «Teacher, you speak well." They didn' t dare to ask him any more questions. He said to them, «Why do they say that the Christ is David' s son? David himself says in the book of Psalms, 'The Lord said to my Lord, «Sit at my right hand, until I make your enemies the footstool of your feet.'" «David therefore calls him Lord, so how is he his son?" In the hearing of all the people, he said to his disciples, «Beware of those scribes who like to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the

*vocabulary*

**ἀγορά** open assembly; place of, speech  
in ~agora  
**ἀναβλέπω** look up; gain sight, open  
one's eyes  
**ἀνάθημα** -τος (n, 3) consecrated gift  
~thesis  
**βίος** life ~biology  
**δεῖπνον** meal, food  
**δεῖπνος** meal, food  
**διδάσκαλος** teacher  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask  
**θεωρέω** be sent to consult an oracle;  
observe, contemplate  
**καταλύω** unyoke; destroy ~loose  
**κατεσθίω** devour ~eat

**κοσμέω** marshal, array ~cosmos  
**λεπτός** thin  
**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith  
**πενιχρός** poor ~osteopenia  
**περισεύω** be supernumerary, abound  
**περισσός** prodigious, superfluous  
**πλούσιος** wealth ~plutocrat  
**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow  
**πρόφασις** -εως (f) pretext; motive;  
prediction ~fame  
**πτωχός** poor, beggarly ~pudendum  
**χήρα** widow ~heir  
**χῆρος** bereaved ~heir  
**χηρόω** make a widow of, make  
desolate ~heir

ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, <sup>47</sup>οἱ κατεσθίουσιν τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται· οὗτοι λήμψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 21

<sup>1</sup>Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν πλουσίους. <sup>2</sup>εἶδεν δέ τινα χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ λεπτὰ δύο, <sup>3</sup>καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλεῖον πάντων ἔβαλεν· <sup>4</sup>πάντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς πάντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

<sup>5</sup>Καί τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθήμασιν κεκόσμηται εἶπεν· <sup>6</sup>Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ ὃς οὐ καταλυθήσεται.

<sup>7</sup>Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, πότε οὖν

|assembly καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ  
 πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, <sup>47</sup>οἱ |devour τὰς  
 |building, ὧν χηρῶν καὶ |pretext; motive; ,prè-|pray, vow  
 |house |diction  
 οὗτοι λήμψονται |prodigious, su- κρίμα.  
 |perfluous

# ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 21

<sup>1</sup>|look up; gain sight, ἐν τοὺς βάλλοντας εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον  
 |open one's eyes  
 τὰ |gift αὐτῶν |wealth <sup>2</sup>εἶδεν δέ τινα χήραν |poor  
 βάλλουσαν |there |thin δύο , <sup>3</sup>καὶ εἶπεν· |true; λέγω  
 |careful  
 ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ |poor, αὕτη πλείον πάντων ἔβαλεν·  
 |beggarly  
<sup>4</sup>πάντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ |be supernumer- αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον  
 |ary, abound  
 εἰς τὰ |gift , αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς πάντα  
 τὸν |life ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

<sup>5</sup>Καί τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι |stone καλοῖς  
 καὶ |consecrated gift|marshal, εἶπεν· <sup>6</sup>Ταῦτα ἃ |be sent to consult an  
 |array |oracle; observe, con-  
 ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ |throw, release,|stone ἐπὶ |stone  
 |use up  
 ὃς οὐ |unyoke; destroy .  
<sup>7</sup>|consult, ask δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες· |teacher , πότε οὖν

marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts; who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

**Luke 21**

He looked up and saw the rich people who were putting their gifts into the treasury. He saw a certain poor widow casting in two small brass coins. He said, «Truly I tell you, this poor widow put in more than all of them, for all these put in gifts for God from their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had to live on." As some were talking about the temple and how it was decorated with beautiful stones and gifts, he said, «As for these things which you see, the days will come in which there will not be left here one stone on another that will not be thrown down." They asked him, «Teacher, so when will these things be? What is

*vocabulary*

**ἀνθίστημι** face, make a stand ~station  
**ἀντιλέγω** contradict, oppose  
**ἀπάγω** lead away, back ~demagogue  
**ἀποβαίνω** leave, get off; turn out  
 ~basis  
**ἀπολογέομαι** defend one's conduct  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**ἐνεκεν** because, that  
**ἐπιβάλλω** throw upon, head for  
 ~ballistic  
**ἡγεμών** -όνος (m, 3) leader, guide,  
 chief ~hegemony

**λιμός** (i, f) famine  
**λοιμός** plague  
**μαρτύριον** testimony, proof  
**ὀπίσω** backwards, later in time, after  
 (+gen)  
**πλανάω** lead astray; (mp) wander  
 ~plankton  
**πτοέω** scare  
**σεισμός** shaking  
**σημεῖον** sign  
**σοφία** skill; wisdom ~sophistry  
**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch  
 ~phylactery

ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

<sup>8</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· Ἐγὼ εἰμι καί· Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῆτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. <sup>9</sup>ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος.

<sup>10</sup>Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, <sup>11</sup>σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεία ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. <sup>12</sup>Πρὸ δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδιδόντες εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀπαγομένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου· <sup>13</sup>ἀποβήσεται ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. <sup>14</sup>θέτε οὖν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι, <sup>15</sup>ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν ἥ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντιστηναι ἢ ἀντειπεῖν ἅπαντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.

ταῦτα ἔσται, καὶ τί τὸ |sign |whenever ἡ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

<sup>8</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Βλέπετε μὴ |lead astray; πολλοὶ γὰρ  
|(mp) wander  
ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες· Ἐγὼ εἰμι καί·

Ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῆτε |after, back ᾧ γῶν. <sup>9</sup>|whenever  
ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ |scare δεῖ  
γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ |end

<sup>10</sup>Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγερθήσεται |tribe ἐπ' |tribe  
καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, <sup>11</sup>|shaking τε μεγάλοι καὶ  
κατὰ τόπους |famine καὶ |plague ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ  
|sign ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. <sup>12</sup>|before, |forward  
τούτων

πάντων |throw upon ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ  
|chase |hand over εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ |guard,  
|prison,  
|lead away, back ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ |leader |because, that  
|watch

ὀνόματός μου· <sup>13</sup>|leave, get off; ὑμῶν εἰς |testimony, <sup>14</sup>θέτε  
|turn out |proof  
οὖν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν μὴ προμελετᾶν |defend one's conduct

<sup>15</sup>ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν |mouth καὶ |skill; ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται  
|wisdom  
|face, make a stand εἰπεῖν ἅπαντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.

the sign that these things are about to happen?” He said, «Watch out that you don’ t get led astray, for many will come in my name, saying, ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is at hand.’ Therefore don’ t follow them. When you hear of wars and disturbances, don’ t be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end won’ t come immediately.” Then he said to them, «Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be great earthquakes, famines, and plagues in various places. There will be terrors and great signs from heaven. But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for my name’ s sake. It will turn out as a testimony for you. Settle it therefore in your hearts not to meditate beforehand how to answer, for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to withstand or to contradict. You

*vocabulary*

**ἀπορία** difficulty, bottleneck ~pierce

**ἄστρον** star

**ἄχρι** as far as (+gen.); until

**γαστήρ** -έρος (f) belly ~gastric

**γονεύς** -ος (m) parent

**ἥλιος** sun

**ἦχος** noise

**θανατόω** kill ~euthanasia

**θρίξ** hair ~tresses

**κτάομαι** acquire, possess

**κυκλέω** carry on wheels ~cycle

**κυκλόω** circle, encircle

**μισέω** (ι) hate, wish to prevent  
~misogyny

**ὀργή** urge, impulse; anger

**πατέομαι** eat, drink ~pastor

**πατέω** trample ~peripatetic

**πίμπλημι** fill (+gen.) ~plenum

**σελήνη** moon

**σημεῖον** sign

**συγγενεύς** inborn, kin to

**συγγενής** inborn, kin to

**συνοχή** a coming together

<sup>16</sup> παραδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν, <sup>17</sup> καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. <sup>18</sup> καὶ θριξὶ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται.

<sup>19</sup> Ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

<sup>20</sup> Ὄταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς.

<sup>21</sup> τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη, καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν, <sup>22</sup> ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταί εἰσιν τοῦ πλησθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα. <sup>23</sup> οὐαὶ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὀργὴ τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, <sup>24</sup> καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρης καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πάντα, καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι οὗ πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. <sup>25</sup> Καὶ ἔσονται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ ἤχους

<sup>16</sup> |hand over δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ |parent καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ  
 συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ |kill ἐξ ὑμῶν, <sup>17</sup> καὶ  
 ἔσεσθε |hate ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. <sup>18</sup> καὶ  
 |hair ἐκ τῆς |head; ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται.  
 |height

<sup>19</sup> Ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς |soul; life μῶν.

<sup>20</sup> |whenever ὅτε ἴδητε κυκλουμένην ὑπὸ |army camp  
 Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς.

<sup>21</sup> τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ |mountain οἱ  
 ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς ἐκχωρείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς |place μὴ  
 εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν, <sup>22</sup> ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταί  
 εἰσιν τοῦ |fill (+gen.) πάντα τὰ |write; scratch <sup>23</sup> οὐαὶ ταῖς  
 ἐν |belly ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς  
 ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ |necessity μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ |urge,  
 τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, <sup>24</sup> καὶ |fall |mouth μαχαίρης καὶ |impulse;  
 αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πάντα, καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ  
 ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, |as far as |fill, fulfill καιροὶ  
 (+gen);  
 ἐθνῶν. <sup>25</sup> Καὶ ἔσονται |sign ἐν |sun καὶ |moon καὶ

|star , καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς |a coming together. |difficulty, |noise  
 bottle-  
 neck

will be handed over even by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends. They will cause some of you to be put to death. You will be hated by all men for my name's sake. And not a hair of your head will perish. «By your endurance you will win your lives. «But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is at hand. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let those who are in the middle of her depart. Let those who are in the country not enter therein. For these are days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. Woe to those who are pregnant and to those who nurse infants in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath to this people. They will fall by the edge of the sword, and will be led captive into all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled down by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. «There will be signs in the sun, moon, and stars; and on the earth anxiety of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea

*vocabulary*

ἀποψύχω (ὄ) faint; get dry  
 βαρέω be heavy with ~baritone  
 βασίλεια noblewoman  
 βασίλειος kingly  
 δένδρον tree  
 διότι because; that  
 ἐγγύς near  
 ἐπαίρω lift, raise ~heresy  
 ἐπάρατος (αἶ) accursed  
 ἐπέρχομαι approach, arrive  
 ἠώς ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

θέρος -εος (n, 3) summer ~thermos  
 μέθη strong drink, drunkenness  
 μήποτε absolutely never  
 νεφέλη cloud, fog ~nebula  
 οἰκέω inhabit ~economics  
 οἰκουμένη inhabited  
 παρέρχομαι pass, escape  
 προβάλλω throw before; propose;  
 (mp) pretend, abandon, nominate  
 ~ballistic  
 προσέχω direct to; think about  
 συκέα -ῆς (ὄ) fig tree

θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, <sup>26</sup>ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. <sup>27</sup>καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. <sup>28</sup>ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν, διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

<sup>29</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα· <sup>30</sup>ὅταν προβάλωσιν ἤδη, βλέποντες ἀφ' ἐαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· <sup>31</sup>οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>32</sup>ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. <sup>33</sup>ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται.

<sup>34</sup>Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς μήποτε βαρηθῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις βιωτικαῖς,

θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, <sup>26</sup> |faint; get dry ἄνθρώπων ἀπὸ  
 |fear καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν |approach, τῇ οἰκουμένῃ,  
 |arrive  
 αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. <sup>27</sup> καὶ τότε  
 ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν |cloud, fog τὰ  
 δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. <sup>28</sup> ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων  
 γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς |head; ὑμῶν, |because; that  
 |height  
 ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

<sup>29</sup> Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν |fig tree καὶ  
 πάντα τὰ |tree <sup>30</sup> |when-throw before; ὅτε ἴδῃτε τὴν ἀφ'  
 |ever |pose; (mp) pretend,  
 ἐαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἤδη |near τὸ |summer ἔστιν· <sup>31</sup> οὕτως  
 καὶ ὑμεῖς, |when-ever· ἐ ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι |near  
 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>32</sup> ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ  
 μὴ |pass, ἡ |birth, race· ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται. <sup>33</sup> ὁ  
 |escape  
 οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ |pass, escape , οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ  
 |pass, escape

<sup>34</sup> |direct to; δὲ ἐαυτοῖς |absolutely |be heavy with ὑμῶν αἱ  
 |think about |never  
 καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ |strong drink, |drunkenness  
 |drunkenness

and the waves; men fainting for fear and for expectation of the things which are coming on the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. But when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is near.” He told them a parable. «See the fig tree and all the trees. When they are already budding, you see it and know by your own selves that the summer is already near. Even so you also, when you see these things happening, know that God’ s Kingdom is near. Most certainly I tell you, this generation will not pass away until all things are accomplished. Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away. «So be careful, or your hearts will be loaded down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day

*vocabulary*

**ἀγρυπνέω** lie awake

**αἰφνίδιος** unforeseen, sudden

**ἀναιρέω** take up ~heresy

**ἀριθμέω** to count ~arithmetic

**ἀριθμός** number

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**αὐλίζομαι** live, lodge at

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**ἐκφεύγω** flee from, escape ~fugitive

**ἐλαία** olive, olive tree ~olive

**ἔμπροσθεν** before (time, space)

**ἐορτή** holiday, feast

**ἐπίσταμαι** know how, understand  
~station

**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,  
direct, stop ~station

**ὕπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

καὶ ἐπιστῇ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνη <sup>35</sup>ὡς παγίς·  
ἐπιδιεύσεται γὰρ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ  
πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. <sup>36</sup>ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ ἐν παντὶ  
καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα πάντα  
τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ υἱοῦ  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>37</sup>Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς δὲ νύκτας  
ἐξερχόμενος ἠϋλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν·  
<sup>38</sup>καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρθρίζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν  
αὐτοῦ.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 22

<sup>1</sup>Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων ἡ λεγομένη Πάσχα. <sup>2</sup>καὶ  
ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν  
αὐτόν, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν. <sup>3</sup>Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Σατανᾶς εἰς  
Ἰούδαν τὸν καλούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ  
τῶν δώδεκα· <sup>4</sup>καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησεν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν  
καὶ στρατηγοῖς τὸ πῶς αὐτοῖς παραδῶ αὐτόν .

καὶ ἐπιστῇ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς |unforeseen, |  
sudden ἡμέρα ἐκείνη <sup>35</sup> ὥς παγίς·  
ἐπεισελεύσεται γὰρ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς |sit ἐπὶ  
|face πάσης τῆς γῆς. <sup>36</sup> |lie awake δὲ ἐν παντὶ  
καιρῷ δεόμενοι ἵνα κατισχύσητε |flee ταῦτα πάντα  
τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι |before (time, space) ἔνῳ  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

<sup>37</sup> Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ |teach , τὰς δὲ νύκτας  
ἐξερχόμενος |live, lodge εἰς τὸ |mountain . αλούμενον |olive  
|at  
<sup>38</sup> καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὄρθριζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν  
αὐτοῦ.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 22

<sup>1</sup> Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ |holiday, ὦν ἀζύμων ἡ λεγομένη Πάσχα. <sup>2</sup> καὶ  
|feast |seek οἱ |arch-priest καὶ οἱ |clerk, schoolmas- |how? |take up  
|ter |why?  
αὐτόν, |scare, scare γὰρ τὸν λαόν. <sup>3</sup> Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Σατανᾶς εἰς  
|away  
Ἰούδαν τὸν καλούμενον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ  
τῶν |twelve <sup>4</sup> καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησεν τοῖς |arch-priest  
καὶ στρατηγοῖς τὸ |how? why? |hand over αὐτόν .

will come on you suddenly. For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the surface of all the earth. Therefore be watchful all the time, praying that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.” Every day Jesus was teaching in the temple, and every night he would go out and spend the night on the mountain that is called Olivet. All the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

**Luke 22**

Now the feast of unleavened bread, which is called the Passover, was approaching. The chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death, for they feared the people. Satan entered into Judas, who was also called Iscariot, who was counted with the twelve. He went away and talked with the chief priests and captains about how he might deliver him

*vocabulary*

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἀργύριον** small coin

**ἄτερο** without, apart from ~Sp.~sin

**βαστάζω** raise; handle

**δείκνυμι** (ὅ) show, point out

**δείξις** proof, display

**διδάσκαλος** teacher

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready

**εὐχαιρία** convenience; wealth

**θύω** (ὅ) rush; sacrifice ~θύω

**κεράμιον** jar

**οἰκοδεσπότης** -ου (m, 1) steward

**ὅπου** where

**ποῦ** where?

**στόρνυμι** (ὅ) smooth out

**συναντάω** encounter

**συντίθημι** hearken, mark ~thesis

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

<sup>5</sup>καὶ ἐχάρησαν καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι.

<sup>6</sup>καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν, καὶ ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν ἄτερ ὄχλου αὐτοῖς . <sup>7</sup>Ἦλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἣ ἔδει θύεσθαι τὸ πάσχα· <sup>8</sup>καὶ ἀπέστειλεν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην εἰπών· Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα ἵνα φάγωμεν.

<sup>9</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν;

<sup>10</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδου εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἰς ἣν εἰσπορεύεται.

<sup>11</sup>καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας· Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος· Ποῦ ἐστὶν τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; <sup>12</sup>καὶ ἐκεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε.

<sup>13</sup>Ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὔρον καθὼς εἰρήκει αὐτοῖς, καὶ

<sup>5</sup>καὶ |rejoice καὶ |hearken, mark τῷ |small coin δοῦναι.

<sup>6</sup>καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν, καὶ |seek |convenience; οὐ |hand over  
|wealth

αὐτὸν |without mob, crowd; trouble <sup>7</sup>ἤλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν  
|apart  
|from  
ἀζύμων, ἥ |edei |rush; sacrifice ἴσχα· <sup>8</sup>καὶ |send; put on clothes

καὶ Ἰωάννην εἰπών· Πορευθέντες |get ready ἡμῖν τὸ  
πάσχα ἵνα φάγωμεν.

<sup>9</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· |where? λeis |get ready ,

<sup>10</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδου εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν

συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος |jar ὕδατος |raise;  
|handle

|follow αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν |building, ὅς ἡν εἰσπορεύεται.  
|house

<sup>11</sup>καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ |steward τῆς |building, Λέγει σοι ὁ  
|house

|teacher |where? τιν τὸ κατάλυμα |where τὸ πάσχα μετὰ

τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; <sup>12</sup>κακέινος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον

μέγα |smooth out |there|get ready

<sup>13</sup>Ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὗρον καθὼς εἰρήκει αὐτοῖς, καὶ

to them. They were glad, and agreed to give him money. He consented and sought an opportunity to deliver him to them in the absence of the multitude. The day of unleavened bread came, on which the Passover must be sacrificed. Jesus sent Peter and John, saying, «Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat.” They said to him, «Where do you want us to prepare?” He said to them, «Behold, when you have entered into the city, a man carrying a pitcher of water will meet you. Follow him into the house which he enters. Tell the master of the house, ‘The Teacher says to you, «Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?’” He will show you a large, furnished upper room. Make preparations there.” They went, found things as Jesus had told

*vocabulary*

ἄμπελος (f) vine  
 ἀναπίπτω fall back  
 ἀπόστολος messenger  
 ἄρτος bread, loaf  
 βασίλεια noblewoman  
 βασιλείος kingly  
 δείκνυμι (ὑ) show, point out  
 δειπνέω eat, dine  
 ἐπιθυμέω (ὁ) wish, covet

ἐπιθυμία (ὁ) desire, thing desired  
 ἐτοιμάζω get ready  
 ἡώς ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
 καινός new, fresh, strange  
 κλάω break, break off ~iconoclast  
 ὀρίζω divide; ordain, define ~horizon  
 πῖος fat, rich, fertile ~pine  
 ποτήριον cup  
 τράπεζα a table ~trapezoid  
 ὡσαύτως in the same way

ἡτοιμάσαν τὸ πάσχα. <sup>14</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσεν καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. <sup>15</sup>καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· <sup>16</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>17</sup>καὶ δεξάμενος ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν· Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτούς· <sup>18</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως οὗ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ.

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου [τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. <sup>20</sup>καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον] . <sup>21</sup>πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης· <sup>22</sup>ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ τὸ ὀρισμένον πορεύεται, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ παραδίδοται.

|get ready τὸ πάσχα. <sup>14</sup>Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ |sea- , |fall back  
son,  
καὶ οἱ |messenger σὺν αὐτῷ. <sup>15</sup>καὶ εἶπεν |time  
πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Ἐπιθυμία |wish, covet τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν  
|before, \_ |me παθεῖν· <sup>16</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ φάγω  
forward  
αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτου |fill, fulfill ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. <sup>17</sup>καὶ  
δεξάμενος |cup εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν· Λάβετε τοῦτο  
καὶ διαμερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτούς· <sup>18</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πίνω  
ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς |vine ἕως οὗ ἡ  
βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ.

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ λαβὼν |bread εὐχαριστήσας |break, καὶ ἔδωκεν  
break off  
αὐτοῖς λέγων· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ |body, μου [τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν  
person,  
διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. <sup>20</sup>καὶ  
thing  
τὸ |cup |in the same way τὸ |eat, dine , λέγων· Τοῦτο  
τὸ |cup ἡ |new, fresh, strange ἐν τῷ |blood μου, τὸ  
ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον] . <sup>21</sup>|except ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ  
|hand over με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς |a table <sup>22</sup>ὅτι ὁ  
υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ τὸ |divide; or- πορεύεται,  
dain, define  
|except οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ |hand over .

them, and they prepared the Passover. When the hour had come, he sat down with the twelve apostles. He said to them, «I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer, for I tell you, I will no longer by any means eat of it until it is fulfilled in God' s Kingdom.” He received a cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, «Take this and share it among yourselves, for I tell you, I will not drink at all again from the fruit of the vine, until God' s Kingdom comes.” He took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke and gave it to them, saying, «This is my body which is given for you. Do this in memory of me.” Likewise, he took the cup after supper, saying, «This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you. But behold, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. The Son of Man indeed goes as it has been determined, but woe to that man through whom he is betrayed!” They

*vocabulary*

**ἀνάκειμαι** be dedicated, be put up  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**διακονέω** (ᾱ) serve, minister to  
**διαμένω** continue, persevere  
**διατίθηναι** arrange; set out goods for sale ~thesis  
**ἐκλείπω** leave out, pass over  
**ἐξαιτέω** demand ~etiology  
**ἐπιστρέφω** turn towards ~atrophy

**εὐεργέτης** -ου (m, 1) benefactor  
**θρόνος** seat, chair, throne ~throne  
**καθίηναι** (τι) speed down upon; take down ~jet  
**καίω** burn ~caustic  
**κατάηναι** pass the night; put to sleep  
**πότε** when?  
**σῖτος** grain, bread, food ~parasite  
**στηρίζω** fix, plant ~stereo  
**τράπεζα** a table ~trapezoid  
**φυλή** (ῥ) tribe, military unit

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ τίς ἄρα εἶη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. <sup>24</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. <sup>25</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται. <sup>26</sup>Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν γινέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. <sup>27</sup>τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμι ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. <sup>28</sup>Ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου. <sup>29</sup>καὶ γὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, <sup>30</sup>ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς κρίνοντες τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>31</sup>Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῖτον. <sup>32</sup>ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ ἵνα μὴ ἐκλίπη ἡ πίστις σου· καὶ σύ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήρισον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου.

<sup>23</sup>Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς τὸ τίς ἄρα  
 εἶη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. <sup>24</sup>Ἐγένετο δὲ  
 καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων.  
<sup>25</sup>ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν |tribe κυριεύουσιν  
 αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν |benefactor καλοῦνται.  
<sup>26</sup>ὅμως δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν γενέσθω ὡς  
 ὁ |young; neuter: ἰ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ |serve, <sup>27</sup>τίς γὰρ  
 |recently |minister to  
 μείζων, ὁ |be dedicated, ἢ ὁ |serve, οὐχὶ ὁ |be dedicated,  
 |be put up |minister to |be put up  
 ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν εἰμι ὡς ὁ |serve, <sup>28</sup>Ὑμεῖς δέ  
 |minister to  
 ἐστε οἱ |continue, μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς μου·  
 |persevere  
<sup>29</sup>καὶ γὰρ |arrange; set out ἡν, καθὼς |arrange; set out πατήρ μου  
 |goods for sale |goods for sale  
 βασιλείαν, <sup>30</sup>ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ |drink ἐπὶ τῆς |a table μου  
 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ |chair τὰς |twelve  
 |tribe |separate τοῦ Ἰσραήλ.

<sup>31</sup>Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδὸν ὁ Σατανᾶς |demand ὑμᾶς  
 τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν |grain, <sup>32</sup>ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην  
 |bread,  
 περὶ σοῦ ἵνα μὴ |leave out, pass |faith; treaty, ὡ καὶ σὺ  
 |over |proof, credit  
 ποτε |turn towards |fix, plant τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου.

began to question among themselves which of them it was who would do this thing. A dispute also arose among them, which of them was considered to be greatest. He said to them, «The kings of the nations lord it over them, and those who have authority over them are called ‘benefactors.’ But not so with you. Rather, the one who is greater among you, let him become as the younger, and one who is governing, as one who serves. For who is greater, one who sits at the table, or one who serves? Isn’ t it he who sits at the table? But I am among you as one who serves. «But you are those who have continued with me in my trials. I confer on you a kingdom, even as my Father conferred on me, that you may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom. You will sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.” The Lord said, «Simon, Simon, behold, Satan asked to have all of you, that he might sift you as wheat, but I prayed for you, that your faith wouldn’ t fail. You, when once you have turned again, establish your

*vocabulary*

ἀγοράζω do commerce ~agora  
 ἀκολουθέω follow  
 ἄνομος lawless  
 ἀράω wear something out  
 ἄτερο without, apart from ~Sp.~sin  
 βαλλάντιον purse  
 ἔθος ἔθεος (n, 3) custom, habit  
 ~ethology  
 ἐλαία olive, olive tree ~olive  
 ἐτοιμός ready; fulfilled  
 ἠώς ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

ἱμάτιον toga, cloth  
 λογίζομαι reckon, consider  
 μάχαιρα knife, dagger  
 ὅμοιος like ~homoerotic  
 πήρα pouch, wallet  
 πωλέω sell  
 σήμερον today  
 τρίς 3 times  
 ὑπόδημα -τος (n, 3) sandals  
 ὕστερέω lag, be too late, fail  
 φυλακή guard, prison, watch  
 ~phylactery

<sup>33</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι.

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ φωνήσει σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ ἕως τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ εἰδέναι.

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαντίου καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Οὐθενός.

<sup>36</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βαλλάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν, καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πωλησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. <sup>37</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν ἐμοί, τό· Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὸ περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει.

<sup>38</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰκανόν ἐστιν.

<sup>39</sup>Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ Ὅρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταί.

<sup>40</sup>γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Προσεύχεσθε

<sup>33</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἑτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς

|guard, καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι.  
|prison,  
|watch

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ φωνήσει |today

ἀλέκτωρ ἕως |3 |με ἀπαρνήσῃ εἰδέναι.  
|times

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅτε |send; put |on |without |purse  
|clothes |apart

καὶ |pouch, καὶ |sandals , μὴ τινος |lag, be too, οἱ δὲ  
|wallet |late, fail

εἶπαν· Οὐθενός.

<sup>36</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων |purse ἀράτω,

ὁμοίως καὶ |pouch, , καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων |sell τὸ |toga,  
|wallet |cloth

αὐτοῦ καὶ |do commerce |knife . <sup>37</sup>λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι

τοῦτο τὸ |write; scratch δεῖ |fulfill, pay; pf ἐμοί, τό· Καὶ  
|pass: be feasible

μετὰ |lawless |reckon, καὶ γὰρ τὸ περὶ ἐμοῦ |end ἔχει.  
|consider

<sup>38</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ |knife |thus δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν

αὐτοῖς· |sufficient; fit, ν.  
|empowered

<sup>39</sup>Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ |custom, 'ς τὸ |mountain  
|habit

τῶν |olive |follow δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταί.

<sup>40</sup>γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Προσεύχεσθε

brothers.” He said to him, «Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death!” He said, «I tell you, Peter, the rooster will by no means crow today until you deny that you know me three times.” He said to them, «When I sent you out without purse, bag, and sandals, did you lack anything?” They said, «Nothing.” Then he said to them, «But now, whoever has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a bag. Whoever has none, let him sell his cloak, and buy a sword. For I tell you that this which is written must still be fulfilled in me: ‘He was counted with transgressors.’ For that which concerns me is being fulfilled.” They said, «Lord, behold, here are two swords.” He said to them, «That is enough.” He came out and went, as his custom was, to the Mount of Olives. His disciples also followed him. When he was at the place, he said to them, «Pray

*vocabulary*

**ἀγωνία** contest; agony

**ἀποσπάω** tear/drag away

**βολή** a hit with a missile; a glance  
~ballistic

**γόνυ** γουνός (n, 3) knee ~polygon

**θρόμβος** lump, drop, nipple

**ιδρώς** sweat ~exude

**καθεύδω** lie down

**κοιμάω** put to sleep; (pass) lie down,

have sex

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**λύπη** distress

**παραφέρω** serve; carry past; outdo

**ποτήριον** cup

**προέρχομαι** proceed, come out

**προσεύχομαι** pray, vow

**φίλημα** -τος (n, 3) kiss

**ὥσεί** as if

μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν.

<sup>41</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὥσεί λίθου βολήν, καὶ θείς τὰ γόνατα προσηύχετο <sup>42</sup>λέγων· Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρένεγκε τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γινέσθω.

<sup>43</sup>Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν.

<sup>44</sup>καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ ἐκτενέστερον προσηύχετο· καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἰδρὼς αὐτοῦ ὥσεί θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

<sup>45</sup>Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς προσευχῆς ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εὗρεν κοιμωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, <sup>46</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

<sup>47</sup>Ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα προήρχετο αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. <sup>48</sup>Ἰησοῦς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδως;

μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν.

<sup>41</sup> Καὶ αὐτὸς |tear/drag away ᾽ τ᾽ αὐτῶν |as if |stone |hit; glance ἰ  
θεῖς τὰ |knee |pray, vow <sup>42</sup>λέγων· Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει  
|serve; carry τοῦτο τὸ |cup ἀπ᾽ ἐμοῦ· |except μὴ τὸ  
|past; outdo  
θέλημά μου ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γινέσθω.

<sup>43</sup> Ὡφθη δὲ αὐτῷ |messenger ἰπ᾽ οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων αὐτόν.

<sup>44</sup> καὶ γενόμενος ἐν |contest; ἐκτενέστερον |pray, vow  
|agony  
καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ |sweat αὐτοῦ |as if |lump, drop, |blood  
|nipple  
|go down ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

<sup>45</sup> Καὶ |stand up; arouse γῆς προσευχῆς ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς  
μαθητὰς εὗρεν κοιμωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς |distress <sup>46</sup> καὶ  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί |lie down , |stand up; |pray, vow , ἵνα  
|arouse  
μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς πειρασμόν.

<sup>47</sup> Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἰδοὺ |mob, crowd; trouble, ὄμιλος  
Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν |twelve |proceed, come out ἑξῆς, καὶ ἤγγισεν  
τῷ Ἰησοῦ |love αὐτόν. <sup>48</sup> Ἰησοῦς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·  
Ἰούδα, |kiss τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου |hand over ,

that you don' t enter into temptation.” He was withdrawn from them about a stone' s throw, and he knelt down and prayed, saying, «Father, if you are willing, remove this cup from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours, be done.” An angel from heaven appeared to him, strengthening him. Being in agony, he prayed more earnestly. His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down on the ground. When he rose up from his prayer, he came to the disciples and found them sleeping because of grief, and said to them, «Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation.” While he was still speaking, a crowd appeared. He who was called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He came near to Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said to him, «Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?” When

*vocabulary*

**ἀκολουθέω** follow

**ἄπτω** set on fire; attach; mid: touch, seize ~haptic

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**αὐλή** courtyard

**ἀφαιρέω** take away ~heresy

**εἰσάγω** lead in ~demagogue

**ἐκτείνω** stretch out ~tend

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**ἡώς** ἡῶθι (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**ἰάομαι** (t) cure ~pediatrician

**ληιστής** -οῦς (m, 3) bandit

**ληιστός** lootable ~lucre

**ληιστής** -οῦ (m, 1) bandit

**μάχαιρα** knife, dagger

**ξύλον** piece of wood ~xylophone

**οὖς** οὔατος (n) ear

**παιδίσκη** young girl, slave, prostitute

**παραγίγνομαι** be beside, attend

~genus

**πατάσσω** beat (heart); strike

**σκότος** darkness, shadow ~shadow

**συλλαμβάνω** seize, capture;

understand ~epilepsy

**φάος** φῶς (n, 3) light; salvation; (pl)

eyes ~photon

<sup>49</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπαν· Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρῃ; <sup>50</sup>καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις ἐξ αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τὸν δούλον καὶ ἀφείλεν τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ τὸ δεξιόν.

<sup>51</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἐὰτε ἕως τούτου· καὶ αἰσθάνομαι τοῦ ὀπίου ἰάσατο αὐτόν. <sup>52</sup>εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων; <sup>53</sup>καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ ἐξετείνετε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ· ἀλλ' αὕτη ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.

<sup>54</sup>Συλλαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει μακρόθεν. <sup>55</sup>περιαψιάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς καὶ συγκαθισάντων ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος μέσος αὐτῶν. <sup>56</sup>ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ φῶς καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ εἶπεν· Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν·

<sup>49</sup>Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον εἶπαν· Κύριε, εἰ  
 |beat (heart); strike --χαίρη; <sup>50</sup>καὶ |beat (heart); strike· ἐξ αὐτῶν  
 τοῦ |arch-priest τὸν |born enslaved, take away· ὁ |ear αὐτοῦ τὸ  
 |servile  
 |right-hand

<sup>51</sup>|to separate; reject; (mp) οὗς εἶπεν· Ἐὰτε ἕως τούτου· καὶ  
 |answer, defend oneself  
 |set on fire; attach; mid; cure αὐτόν. <sup>52</sup>εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς  
 |touch, seize  
 τοὺς |be beside, attend ἐπ' αὐτὸν |arch-priest καὶ στρατηγοὺς  
 τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ |elder Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστήν ἐξήλθατε μετὰ  
 |knife καὶ |piece of wood <sup>53</sup>ἢ ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν  
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ |stretch out τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ· ἀλλ' αὕτη  
 ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ |season, time |authority, .οῦ |darkness .  
 |office

<sup>54</sup>|seize, capture; δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ |lead in εἰς  
 |understand  
 τὴν |building, .οῦ |arch-priest ὁ δὲ Πέτρος |follow  
 |house  
 μακρόθεν. <sup>55</sup>περιαψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς |courtyard  
 καὶ συγκαθισάντων |sit ὁ Πέτρος μέσος αὐτῶν.

<sup>56</sup>ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν |young girl, sit πρὸς τὸ φῶς  
 |slave, prostitute  
 καὶ ἀπενίσασα αὐτῷ εἶπεν· Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν·

those who were around him saw what was about to happen, they said to him, «Lord, shall we strike with the sword?» A certain one of them struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. But Jesus answered, «Let me at least do this”— and he touched his ear and healed him. Jesus said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and elders, who had come against him, «Have you come out as against a robber, with swords and clubs? When I was with you in the temple daily, you didn’ t stretch out your hands against me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness.” They seized him and led him away, and brought him into the high priest’ s house. But Peter followed from a distance. When they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat among them. A certain servant girl saw him as he sat in the light, and looking intently at him, said, «This man also

*vocabulary*

**ἄρνεομαι** deny, refuse, repudiate  
**βλασφημέω** blaspheme, denigrate  
**βραχύς** low, short  
**δέρω** skin, flay ~tear  
**δίιστημι** stand apart ~stand  
**ἐμβλέπω** face, look at  
**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask  
**κλαίω** weep  
**παίζω** play ~pediatrician

**παίω** hit  
**παραχρῆμα** on the spot  
**πικρός** sharp, bitter ~picric  
**σήμερον** today  
**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy  
**συνάγω** assemble; join in battle  
 ~demagogue  
**συνέχω** keep together, constrain  
**τρὶς** 3 times  
**ὥσεί** as if

<sup>57</sup>Ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, γύναι.

<sup>58</sup>Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί.

<sup>59</sup>Καὶ διαστάσης ὥσεί ὥρας μιᾶς ἄλλος τις διῴσχυρίζετο λέγων· Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν, καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν·

<sup>60</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. καὶ παραχρῆμα ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκτωρ.

<sup>61</sup>καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ κύριος ἐνέβλεψεν τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι Πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι σήμερον ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.

<sup>62</sup>καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.

<sup>63</sup>Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ δέροντες, <sup>64</sup>καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτων λέγοντες· Προφήτευσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; <sup>65</sup>καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>66</sup>Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ

<sup>57</sup> Ο δὲ |deny,  
|refuse λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, γύναι.

<sup>58</sup> Καὶ μετὰ |low, short ἔρος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν  
εἶ· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί.

<sup>59</sup> Καὶ |stand apart |as if |season, |time ἄλλος τις διῴσχυρίζετο  
λέγων· Ἐπ' |truth καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν, καὶ γὰρ  
Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν·

<sup>60</sup> Εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἄνθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. καὶ  
|on the spot ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ |sound,  
|speak ἀλέκτωρ.

<sup>61</sup> καὶ |turn ὁ κύριος |face, look at τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ  
ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ

ὅτι |before, |formerly; |sound, |today ἀπαρνῆσθαι με |3  
|negated: until |speak times

<sup>62</sup> καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω |weep |sharp

<sup>63</sup> Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ |keep together, |αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ  
|constrain

|skin, flay , <sup>64</sup> καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν |consult, ask

λέγοντες· Προφήτευσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖσας σε; <sup>65</sup> καὶ

ἕτερα πολλὰ |blaspheme,  
|denigrate ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

<sup>66</sup> Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, |join τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ

was with him.” He denied Jesus, saying, «Woman, I don’ t know him.” After a little while someone else saw him and said, «You also are one of them!” But Peter answered, «Man, I am not!” After about one hour passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, «Truly this man also was with him, for he is a Galilean!” But Peter said, «Man, I don’ t know what you are talking about!” Immediately, while he was still speaking, a rooster crowed. The Lord turned and looked at Peter. Then Peter remembered the Lord’ s word, how he said to him, «Before the rooster crows you will deny me three times.” He went out, and wept bitterly. The men who held Jesus mocked him and beat him. Having blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, «Prophecy! Who is the one who struck you?” They spoke many other things against him, insulting him. As soon as it was day, the assembly of

*vocabulary*

**ἀπάγω** lead away, back ~demagogue

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**διαστρέφω** twist, distort

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something

**κατηγορέω** accuse; indicate

**κωλύω** (ὑ) hinder, prevent

**μαρτυρία** testimony, denunciation

**συνέδριον** council

**φόρος** tribute, revenue

**χρεία** need, use

λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν, <sup>67</sup>λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός, εἰπὸν ἡμῖν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε·

<sup>68</sup>Ἐὰν δὲ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῇτε. <sup>69</sup>ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν δὲ ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>70</sup>Εἶπαν δὲ πάντες· Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι.

<sup>71</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τί ἔτι ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας χρείαν; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 23

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. <sup>2</sup>ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Τοῦτον εὗραμεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ κωλύοντα φόρους Καίσαρι διδόναι καὶ λέγοντα αὐτὸν χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.

λαοῦ, |arch-priest τε καὶ |clerk, schoolmaster` |lead away, back` ὃν  
εἰς τὸ |council αὐτῶν, <sup>67</sup>λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἰ ὁ χριστός,  
εἰπὸν ἡμῖν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω οὐ μὴ  
πιστεύσητε·

<sup>68</sup>Ἐὰν δὲ |ask , οὐ μὴ |to separate; reject; <sup>69</sup>(mp) τοῦ νῦν  
|answer, defend oneself  
δὲ ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου |sit ἐκ |right-hand,;  
δυνάμεως τοῦ θεοῦ.

<sup>70</sup>Εἶπαν δὲ πάντες· Σὺ οὖν εἰ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς  
αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι.

<sup>71</sup>Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τί ἔτι ἔχομεν |testimony, |need, use ..ὑτοὶ γὰρ  
|denunciation  
ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ |mouth αὐτοῦ.

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 23

<sup>1</sup>Καὶ |stand up; arouse... τὸ |numerical ὑπὸν ἡγαγον  
|superiority  
αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. <sup>2</sup>ἤρξαντο δὲ |accuse;  
|indicate  
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Τοῦτον εὗραμεν |twist, distort  
τὸ |tribe ἡμῶν καὶ |hinder, |tribute, Καίσαρι  
|prevent |revenue  
διδόναι καὶ λέγοντα αὐτὸν χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.

the elders of the people were gathered together, both chief priests and scribes, and they led him away into their council, saying, «If you are the Christ, tell us.” But he said to them, «If I tell you, you won’ t believe, and if I ask, you will in no way answer me or let me go. From now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the power of God.” They all said, «Are you then the Son of God?” He said to them, «You say it, because I am.” They said, «Why do we need any more witness? For we ourselves have heard from his own mouth!”

**Luke 23**

The whole company of them rose up and brought him before Pilate. They began to accuse him, saying, «We found this man perverting the nation, forbidding paying taxes to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ,

*vocabulary*

**αἵτιος** blameworthy; the cause

~etiology

**αἰτίος** blameworthy; the cause

~etiology

**ἀναπέμπω** send up, back

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**γραμματεὺς** -ος (m) clerk,  
schoolmaster

**ἐλπίζω** (mid, pf) hope, expect; (act)

cause to do so (rare) ~voluptuary

**ἐξουσία** authority, office

**ἐπερωτάω** consult, ask

**ἐπιγιγνώσκω** look upon, recognize

~gnostic

**ἐρωτάω** ask about something

**εὐτονος** well-toned

**ἡώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene

**ἰκάνω** (ᾱ) reach, arrive at

**κατηγορέω** accuse; indicate

**λίαν** very

**σημεῖον** sign

**στράτευμα** -τος (n, 3) army ~strategy

<sup>3</sup>Ο δὲ Πιλάτος ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη· Σὺ λέγεις.

<sup>4</sup>Ο δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους· Οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἵτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

<sup>5</sup>Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι Ἀνασεῖει τὸν λαὸν διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ὧδε. <sup>6</sup>Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν, <sup>7</sup>καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἑξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστὶν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

<sup>8</sup>Ο δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν, ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠλπιζεν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.

<sup>9</sup>ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. <sup>10</sup>εἰσθήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup>ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ

<sup>3</sup>Ο δὲ Πιλάτος |ask αὐτὸν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς

τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ |to separate; reject; (mp) Σὺ λέγεις.  
|answer, defend oneself

<sup>4</sup>Ο δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς |arch-priest καὶ τοὺς |mob, crowd; trouble  
Οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

<sup>5</sup>Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυνον λέγοντες ὅτι Ἀνασεῖει τὸν λαὸν |teach  
καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας  
ἕως |thus <sup>6</sup>Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας |consult, ask εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος  
Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν, <sup>7</sup>καὶ |look upon, recognize τῆς |authority,  
|office  
Ἡρώδου ἐστὶν |send up, back... τὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ  
αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.

<sup>8</sup>Ο δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν |rejoice |very, ἦν γὰρ ἐξ  
ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν περὶ  
αὐτοῦ, καὶ |(mid, pf)|sign ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.  
|hope, expect;  
<sup>9</sup>|consult, ask |(act) cause to  
do so (rare) εἰ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις |sufficient; fit, τὸς δὲ οὐδὲν  
|empowered

|to separate; reject; (mp)<sup>10</sup> εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ |arch-priest καὶ οἱ  
|answer, defend oneself

|clerk, school-|well- |accuse; indicate αὐτοῦ. <sup>11</sup>ἐξουθενήσας  
|master |-toned

δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς |army αὐτοῦ καὶ

a king.” Pilate asked him, «Are you the King of the Jews?” He answered him, «So you say.” Pilate said to the chief priests and the multitudes, «I find no basis for a charge against this man.” But they insisted, saying, «He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee even to this place.” But when Pilate heard Galilee mentioned, he asked if the man was a Galilean. When he found out that he was in Herod’ s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem during those days. Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard many things about him. He hoped to see some miracle done by him. He questioned him with many words, but he gave no answers. The chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. Herod with his soldiers humiliated him and mocked him. Dressing

*vocabulary*

**αἵτιος** blameworthy; the cause

~etiology

**αἰτίος** blameworthy; the cause

~etiology

**ἀνακράζω** yell, scream

**ἀνακρίνω** interrogate, examine

**ἀναπέμπω** send up, back

**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose

**ἀποστρέφω** turn back, turn off course

~atrophy

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἐσθής** clothes ~vest

**ἐχθρη** hate

**κατηγορέω** accuse; indicate

**λαμπρός** brilliant ~lamp

**παιδεύω** raise; train

**περιβάλλω** act: excel; mid: put on clothing ~ballistic

**προσφωνέω** speak to

**στάσις** -εως (f) placing; faction

**συγκαλέω** call together ~gallo

**φόνος** killing ~offend

**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch

~phylactery

ἐμπαίξας περιβαλὼν ἐσθήτα λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν  
τῷ Πιλάτῳ. <sup>12</sup>ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὃ τε Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ  
Πιλάτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπήρχον  
γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς.

<sup>13</sup>Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ  
τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν <sup>14</sup>εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὥς  
ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν  
ἀνακρίνας οὐθέν εὑρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον ὧν  
κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>15</sup>ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης, ἀνέπεμψεν  
γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου  
ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ· <sup>16-17</sup>παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν  
ἀπολύσω. <sup>18</sup>Ἀνέκραγον δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες· Αἶρε  
τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· <sup>19</sup>ὅστις ἦν διὰ  
στάσιν τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βληθεὶς ἐν  
τῇ φυλακῇ.

<sup>20</sup>Πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησεν, θέλων ἀπολύσαι τὸν  
Ἰησοῦν. <sup>21</sup>οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες· Σταύρου σταύρου

ἐμπαίξας |excel; don |clothes |brilliant |send up, back ὅτὸν  
τῷ Πιλάτῳ. <sup>12</sup>ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὅ τε Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ  
Πιλάτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προϋπῆρχον  
γὰρ ἐν |hate ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς.

<sup>13</sup>Πιλάτος δὲ |call together τοὺς |arch-priest καὶ  
τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν <sup>14</sup>εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·  
Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον ὡς  
|turn back τὸν λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν  
|interrogate, οὐθὲν εὔρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον ὧν  
|examine  
|accuse; κατ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>15</sup>ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης, |send up, back  
|indicate  
γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν |worthy θανάτου  
ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ· <sup>16-17</sup>|raise; train οὖν αὐτὸν  
|loose, free from <sup>18</sup>|yell, scream δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες· Αἶρε  
τοῦτον, |loose, free from ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· <sup>19</sup>ὅστις ἦν διὰ  
|placing; τινὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ |killing βληθεὶς ἐν  
|faction  
τῇ |guard,  
|prison,  
|watch  
<sup>20</sup>Πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος |speak to , θέλων ἀπολῦσαι τὸν  
Ἰησοῦν. <sup>21</sup>οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες· Σταύρου σταύρου

him in luxurious clothing, they sent him back to Pilate. Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day, for before that they were enemies with each other. Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people, and said to them, «You brought this man to me as one that perverts the people, and behold, having examined him before you, I found no basis for a charge against this man concerning those things of which you accuse him. Neither has Herod, for I sent you to him, and see, nothing worthy of death has been done by him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.” Now he had to release one prisoner to them at the feast. But they all cried out together, saying, «Away with this man! Release to us Barabbas!”— one who was thrown into prison for a certain revolt in the city, and for murder. Then Pilate spoke to them again, wanting to release Jesus, but they shouted, saying, «Crucify! Crucify him!” He said to them the third time, «Why? What

*vocabulary*

**ἄγρέω** come!

**ἄγρός** field, wild ~agriculture

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology

**αἵτιος** blameworthy; the cause  
~etiology

**αἰτίος** blameworthy; the cause  
~etiology

**ἄκολουθέω** follow

**ἀπάγω** lead away, back ~demagogue

**ἀπολύω** loose, free from ~loose

**ἐπείκειμαι** impose; shut a door

**ἐπιλαμβάνω** take, attack, seize

**θρηνέω** sing a dirge ~threnody

**κλαίω** weep

**κοιλίη** belly; cavity

**κόπτω** beat, cut, strike

**μακάριος** blessed

**ὀπίσθεν** behind, hereafter

**παιδεύω** raise; train

**στάσις** -εως (f) placing; faction

**σταυρός** stake ~station

**στείρα** prow; heifer ~sterile

**στρέφω** turn, veer ~atrophy

**φόνος** killing ~offend

**φυλακή** guard, prison, watch  
~phylactery

αὐτόν.

<sup>22</sup>Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὗρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. <sup>23</sup>οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυνον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν. <sup>24</sup>καὶ Πιλάτος ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι τὸ αἶτημα αὐτῶν. <sup>25</sup>ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς φυλακὴν ὃν ἡτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.

<sup>26</sup>Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνά τινα Κυρηναῖον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρὸν φέρειν ὅπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. <sup>27</sup>Ἠκολούθει δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν αἱ ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. <sup>28</sup>στραφεῖς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ· πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, <sup>29</sup>ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσιν Μακάριαι αἱ στεῖραι καὶ αἱ κοιλίαι αἱ

αὐτόν.

<sup>22</sup>Ὁ δὲ |third εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὔρον ἐν αὐτῷ·

|raise; train οὖν αὐτὸν |loose, free from<sup>23</sup>· δὲ |impose; |sound; |shut a door |voice

μεγάλῃς |ask for αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον

αἰ |sound; αὐτῶν. <sup>24</sup>καὶ Πιλᾶτος ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι τὸ |voice

αἵτημα αὐτῶν· <sup>25</sup>|loose, free from· ὃν διὰ |placing; καὶ |killing |faction

βεβλημένον εἰς |guard, ὃν |ask for , τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν |prison, |hand over τῷ θελῆματι αὐτῶν. |watch

<sup>26</sup>Καὶ ὡς |lead away, back· ὄν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνά τινα

Κυρηναῖον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ |put on, apply;·(mid)·ὄν |undertake, attack

|stake φέρειν |behind, τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. <sup>27</sup>|follow δὲ αὐτῷ |hereafter

πολὺ |numerical. οὗ λαοῦ καὶ γυναικῶν αἱ |beat, cut, strike· |superiority

|sing a dirge ἑτόν. <sup>28</sup>|turn δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

|daughter Ἱερουσαλήμ, μὴ |weep ἐπ' ἐμέ· |except ἐφ'

ἑαυτὰς |weep καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ |child ὕμῶν, <sup>29</sup>ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται

ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσιν |blessed αἰ |prow; καὶ αἰ |belly; |heifer |cavity

αἱ

evil has this man done? I have found no capital crime in him. I will therefore chastise him and release him.” But they were urgent with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. Their voices and the voices of the chief priests prevailed. Pilate decreed that what they asked for should be done. He released him who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered Jesus up to their will. When they led him away, they grabbed one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid the cross on him to carry it after Jesus. A great multitude of the people followed him, including women who also mourned and lamented him. But Jesus, turning to them, said, «Daughters of Jerusalem, don’ t weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For behold, the days are coming in which they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, the wombs that never bore,

*vocabulary*

**ἀναιρέω** take up ~heresy

**ἀριστερός** left-hand

**θεωρέω** be sent to consult an oracle;  
observe, contemplate

**ἱμάτιον** toga, cloth

**κακοῦργος** causing evil ~ergonomics

**κλήρος** lot; farm, inheritance; clergy  
~clergy

**κρανίον** (ᾱ) skull

**μαστός** nipple, breast

**ξηρός** dry, the land ~xeriscape

**ξύλον** piece of wood ~xylophone

**ὄξος** ὄξους (n, 3) common wine;  
vinegar

**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
come in

**προσφέρω** present; resemble; add

**σεαυτοῦ** yourself

**στρατιώτης** -ου (m, 1) soldier,  
mercenary ~strategy

**ὕγρός** wet

οὐκ ἐγέννησαν καὶ μαστοὶ οἳ οὐκ ἔθρεψαν. <sup>30</sup>τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσιν· Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς· Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς· <sup>31</sup>ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται;

<sup>32</sup>Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι κακοῦργοι δύο σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆναι. <sup>33</sup>καὶ ὅτε ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρανίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν.

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν· Πάτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς, οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσιν. διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον κλήρους.

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. ἐξεμκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες λέγοντες· Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυτόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ ἐκλεκτός.

<sup>36</sup>Ἐνέπαιξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται προσερχόμενοι, ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ <sup>37</sup>καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν.

οὐκ ἐγέννησαν καὶ |breast οἱ οὐκ |nurture <sup>30</sup>τότε ἄρξονται  
λέγειν τοῖς |mountain Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς·  
Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς· <sup>31</sup>ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ |wet |piece of wood ποιούσιν,  
ἐν τῷ |dry, the land γται;

<sup>32</sup>Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι |causing evil δύο σὺν αὐτῷ  
|take up <sup>33</sup>καὶ ὅτε ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν  
καλούμενον |skull , |there ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν καὶ τοὺς  
κακούργους, ὃν μὲν ἐκ |right-hand δὲ ἐξ |left-hand .

<sup>34</sup>Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγεν· Πάτερ, |throw, release, οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν  
|use up  
τί ποιούσιν. διαμεριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ |toga, αὐτοῦ ἔβαλον  
|cloth  
|lot

<sup>35</sup>Καὶ εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς |be sent to consult an ὄραν δὲ καὶ οἱ  
|cle; observe, contemplate  
ἄρχοντες λέγοντες· Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, |save, ἐαυτόν, εἰ  
|preserve  
οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χριστὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ ἐκλεκτός.

<sup>36</sup>Ἐνέπαιξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ |soldier, |come forward, sur-  
|mercenary |render, come in  
|com- |present; resem- αὐτῷ <sup>37</sup>καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ  
|mon |ble; add  
|wine;  
|vinegar βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, |save, |yourself  
|preserve

and the breasts that never nursed.’ Then they will begin to tell the mountains, ‘Fall on us!’ and tell the hills, ‘Cover us.’ For if they do these things in the green tree, what will be done in the dry?” There were also others, two criminals, led with him to be put to death. When they came to the place that is called «The Skull», they crucified him there with the criminals, one on the right and the other on the left. Jesus said, «Father, forgive them, for they don’ t know what they are doing.” Dividing his garments among them, they cast lots. The people stood watching. The rulers with them also scoffed at him, saying, «He saved others. Let him save himself, if this is the Christ of God, his chosen one!” The soldiers also mocked him, coming to him and offering him vinegar, and saying, «If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!” An inscription

*vocabulary*

**ἀλιόω** thwart, use ineffectively  
**ἀπολαμβάνω** receive, recover, take  
 aside, cut off ~epilepsy  
**ἄτοπος** strange, unnatural, disgusting  
**βασίλεια** noblewoman  
**βασίλειος** kingly  
**βλασφημέω** blaspheme, denigrate  
**ἐκλείπω** leave out, pass over  
**ἕκτος** sixth ~hexagon  
**ἕνατος** ninth  
**ἐπιγραφή** inscription  
**ἐπιτιμάω** honor, blame

**ἥλιος** sun  
**ἠώς ἡῶθι** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**κακοῦργος** causing evil ~ergonomics  
**κρεμάννυμι** (ῶ) hang  
**ναός** (ᾱ) temple, shrine ~nostalgia  
**παράδεισος** park  
**παρατίθημι** put near, put at risk  
 ~thesis  
**σεαυτοῦ** yourself  
**σήμερον** today  
**σκότος** darkness, shadow ~shadow  
**σχίζω** split ~schism  
**ὥσεί** as if

<sup>38</sup>Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπιγραφὴ ἐπ' αὐτῷ· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων οὗτος.

<sup>39</sup>Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτόν λέγων· Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός; σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς.

<sup>40</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη· Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; <sup>41</sup>καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν ἄτοπον ἔπραξεν. <sup>42</sup>καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἰησοῦ, μνησθητί μου ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.

<sup>43</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμήν σοι λέγω σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

<sup>44</sup>Καὶ ἦν ἤδη ὥσεὶ ὥρα ἕκτη καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐνάτης <sup>45</sup>τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος, ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. <sup>46</sup>καὶ φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθεμαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.

<sup>47</sup>Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης τὸ γενόμενον ἐδόξαζεν τὸν

<sup>38</sup>Ἦν δὲ καὶ |inscription ἐπ' αὐτῷ· Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων οὗτος.

<sup>39</sup>Εἰς δὲ τῶν |hang κακούργων |blaspheme, αὐτόν  
|denigrate  
λέγων· Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ χριστός; |save, |yourself καὶ ἡμᾶς.  
|preserve

<sup>40</sup>|to separate; reject; (mp) an-|honor, αὐτῷ ἔφη· Οὐδὲ |scare,  
|swer, defend oneself |blame |scare  
σὺ τὸν θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; <sup>41</sup>καὶ ἡμεῖς |away  
|μέν

δικαίως, |worthy ἰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν |receive, recover, οὗτος  
|take aside, cut off

δὲ οὐδὲν |strange, unnatural, <sup>42</sup>καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἰησοῦ, |remind; (mid) re-  
|ral, disgusting |member, turn one's  
μου |whenever |s ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. |thoughts to

<sup>43</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν σοι λέγω |today μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ  
ἐν τῷ |park

<sup>44</sup>Καὶ ἦν ἡδὴ |as if |season, time αὐτῇ |darkness γένετο ἐφ' ὅλην

τὴν γῆν ἕως |sea- |ninth <sup>45</sup>τοῦ ἡλίου |leave out, pass|split  
|time |over

δὲ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ |temple, ἱέσον. <sup>46</sup>καὶ |sound,  
|speak

φωνῇ μεγάλη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου

|put near, put at τὸ πνεῦμά μου. τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.  
|risk

<sup>47</sup>Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης τὸ γενόμενον ἐδόξαζεν τὸν

was also written over him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: «THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.” One of the criminals who was hanged insulted him, saying, «If you are the Christ, save yourself and us!” But the other answered, and rebuking him said, «Don’ t you even fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward for our deeds, but this man has done nothing wrong.” He said to Jesus, «Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom.” Jesus said to him, «Assuredly I tell you, today you will be with me in Paradise.” It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. The sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two. Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said, «Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!” Having said this, he breathed his last. When the centurion saw what was done, he

*vocabulary*

**αἰτέω** ask for ~etiology  
**ἄρωμα** -τος (n, 3) land ~arable  
**βασιλῆις** kingly  
**βουλευτής** -οῦ (m, 1) councillor  
 ~volunteer  
**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready  
**θεάομαι** look at, behold, consider  
 ~theater  
**θεωρέω** be sent to consult an oracle;  
 observe, contemplate  
**θεωρία** spectator, contemplation  
**καθαίρῶ** take down, close ~heresy  
**μνημα** -τος (n, 3) reminder, memorial

~mnemonic

**μύρον** oil, perfume  
**ὄντως** really  
**οὐπω** no longer  
**παρασκευή** preparation  
**προσδέχομαι** await  
**προσέρχομαι** come forward, surrender,  
 come in  
**σινδών** -όνος (f, 3) linen  
**συνακολουθέω** follow with, be related  
**συνέρχομαι** come together  
**τύπτω** beat, smite ~stupid  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy

θεὸν λέγων· Ὅντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. <sup>48</sup>καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαραγερόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωρήσαντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον. <sup>49</sup>εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

<sup>50</sup>Καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ βουλευτῆς ὑπάρχων, ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος— <sup>51</sup>οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν— ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>52</sup>οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ ἡτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, <sup>53</sup>καὶ καθελὼν ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ οὗ οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς οὕτω κείμενος. <sup>54</sup>καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῆς, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. <sup>55</sup>κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ αἱ γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας αὐτῷ, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ ὥς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, <sup>56</sup>ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα.

θεὸν λέγων· |really    ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. <sup>48</sup> καὶ  
 πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι |mob, crowd; trouble|spectator, con-  
 |templation  
 ταύτην, |be sent to consult`an oracle; ob-|smite    τὰ |breast  
 |serve, contemplate  
 |go back    <sup>49</sup> εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ  
 μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ |follow with, be re- αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς  
 |lated  
 Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.

<sup>50</sup> Καὶ |see    ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ |councillor  
 |there is    , ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος— <sup>51</sup> οὗτος οὐκ ἦν  
 συγκατατεθειμένος τῇ |will, plan καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν—  
 ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς |await  
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, <sup>52</sup> οὗτος |come forward, sur-|ιλάτω  
 |render, come in  
 |ask for    τὸ |body, τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, <sup>53</sup> καὶ |take down, close-|αἶξεν  
 |person,  
 αὐτὸ |linen    , καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν |reminder, λαξευτῷ οὐ  
 |memorial  
 οὐκ ἦν οὐδεὶς |no |lie    . <sup>54</sup> καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν |preparation  
 |longer  
 καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. <sup>55</sup> κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ αἱ  
 γυναῖκες, αἵτινες ἦσαν |come together    ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας  
 αὐτῷ, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ |body,  
 |person,  
 αὐτοῦ, <sup>56</sup> |go back    δὲ |get ready    |land    καὶ |thing  
 |oil, perfume

glorified God, saying, «Certainly this was a righteous man.” All the multitudes that came together to see this, when they saw the things that were done, returned home beating their chests. All his acquaintances and the women who followed with him from Galilee stood at a distance, watching these things. Behold, there was a man named Joseph, who was a member of the council, a good and righteous man (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), from Arimathaea, a city of the Jews, who was also waiting for God’s Kingdom. This man went to Pilate, and asked for Jesus’ body. He took it down and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and laid him in a tomb that was cut in stone, where no one had ever been laid. It was the day of the Preparation, and the Sabbath was drawing near. The women who had come with him out of Galilee followed after, and saw the tomb and how his body was laid. They returned and prepared spices and

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**ἀπαγγέλλω** announce, order, promise  
~angel

**ἀπορέω** be confused, distressed

**ἄρωμα** -τος (n, 3) land ~arable

**ἀστράπτω** flash lightning

**βαθύς** high, deep ~bathysphere

**ἐντολή** order

**ἐσθής** clothes ~vest

**ἐτοιμάζω** get ready

**ἐφίστημι** set; (mp) come/be near,  
direct, stop ~station

**ἡσυχάζω** be quiet, rest

**κλίνω** (i) lean, recline ~incline

**λίθος** (f) stone ~monolith

**μνημα** -τος (n, 3) reminder, memorial  
~mnemonic

**ὄρθρος** dawn

**ῥῆμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**ὀποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
~atrophy

Καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύχασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν,

#### ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 24

<sup>1</sup>τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρθρου βαθέως ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα ἦλθον φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα. <sup>2</sup>εὗρον δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, <sup>3</sup>εἰσελθούσαι δὲ οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα. <sup>4</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθῇτι ἀστραπούση . <sup>5</sup>ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς τὴν γῆν εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς· Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν;

<sup>6</sup>Οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλὰ ἡγέρθη. μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, <sup>7</sup>λέγων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι δεῖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι.

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ, <sup>9</sup>καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα

Καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον |be quiet, rest κατὰ τὴν |order ,

## ΛΟΥΚΑΝ 24

<sup>1</sup>τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων |dawn |high, deep` τὸ |reminder,  
|memorial

ἦλθον φέρουσαι ᾗ |get ready |land . <sup>2</sup>εὗρον δὲ τὸν

|stone ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, <sup>3</sup>εἰσελθοῦσαι

δὲ οὐχ εὗρον τὸ |body, <sup>4</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |be confused,  
|person, |distressed

αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο |set; (mp) come/be ἵs  
|near, direct, stop

ἐν |clothes |flash lightning . <sup>5</sup>ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν

καὶ |lean, recline τὰ |face εἰς τὴν γῆν εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς·

Τί |seek τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν;

<sup>6</sup>Οὐκ ἔστιν |thus, ἀλλὰ ἠγέρθη. |remind; (mid) remem̃ber, ὑμῶν  
|turn one's thoughts to

ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, <sup>7</sup>λέγων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι

δεῖ |hand over εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρτωλῶν καὶ

σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ |third ἡμέρᾳ |stand up; arouse

<sup>8</sup>Καὶ |remind; (mid) remem̃ber,|a thing said αὐτοῦ, <sup>9</sup>καὶ  
|turn one's thoughts to

|go back ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου |announce, or- γαῦτα  
|der, promise

ointments. On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

**Luke 24**

But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they and some others came to the tomb, bringing the spices which they had prepared. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb. They entered in, and didn' t find the Lord Jesus' body. While they were greatly perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling clothing. Becoming terrified, they bowed their faces down to the earth. The men said to them, «Why do you seek the living among the dead? He isn' t here, but is risen. Remember what he told you when he was still in Galilee, saying that the Son of Man must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men and be crucified, and the third day rise again?» They remembered his words, returned from the tomb, and told all these

*vocabulary*

**ἀπέχω** ward off, drive off, refrain, be at some distance

**ἀπιστέω** disbelieve ~stand

**ἀπόστολος** messenger

**ένδεκα** eleven ~decimal

**ένώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**έξήκοντα** sixty

**έπιγιγνώσκω** look upon, recognize ~gnostic

**κώμη** village

**λήρος** idle talk

**όμιλέω** (i) associate with ~homily

**παρακύπτω** peek

**περιπατέω** walk around

**ρήμα** -τος (n, 3) a thing said

**στάδιον** 200 meters (pl also masc)

**στάδιος** (adj) standing upright, firm; (pl noun) 200 meters

**συμπορεύομαι** proceed together, assemble ~pierce

**τρέχω** run, spin

**ύπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away from ~demagogue

**ώσεί** as if

πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκα καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. <sup>10</sup>ἦσαν δὲ ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς· ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα. <sup>11</sup>καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσεί λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, καὶ ἠπίστουν αὐταῖς. <sup>12</sup>Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα· καὶ ἀπηλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ ἰδὼν δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσιν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἑμμαοῦς, <sup>14</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. <sup>15</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς, <sup>16</sup>οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. <sup>17</sup>εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν σκυθρωποί.

<sup>18</sup>Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἰς ὀνόματι Κλεοπᾶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν·

πάντα τοῖς |eleven καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς |left over <sup>10</sup>ἦσαν δὲ ἡ  
 Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου  
 καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς· ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς |messenger  
 ταῦτα. <sup>11</sup>καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν |as if |idle talk ἃ  
 |a thing said ὕτα, καὶ |disbelieve αὐταῖς. <sup>12</sup>Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος  
 |stand up;|run, spin ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ |peek |see, look at  
 |arouse  
 τὰ ὀθόνια μόνα· καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν |marvel τὸ  
 γεγονός.

<sup>13</sup>Καὶ ἰδὸν δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν  
 πορευόμενοι εἰς |village |ward off, drive off, re-|sixty ἰπὸ  
 |frain, be at some distance  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἥ ὄνομα Ἑμμαοῦς, <sup>14</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ |associate with ἑς  
 ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν |agree; occur τούτων. <sup>15</sup>καὶ  
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |associate with ὅς καὶ συζητεῖν καὶ αὐτὸς  
 Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας |proceed together, ὑποῖς, <sup>16</sup>οἱ δὲ |eye  
 |assemble  
 αὐτῶν |rule τοῦ μὴ |look upon, recognize <sup>17</sup>εἶπεν δὲ  
 πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς  
 ἀλλήλους |walk around ; καὶ ἐστάθησαν σκυθρωποί.

<sup>18</sup>  
 |to separate; reject; (mp) ἵματι Κλεοπάς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν·  
 |answer, defend oneself

things to the eleven and to all the rest. Now they were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, and Mary the mother of James. The other women with them told these things to the apostles. These words seemed to them to be nonsense, and they didn't believe them. But Peter got up and ran to the tomb. Stooping and looking in, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves, and he departed to his home, wondering what had happened. Behold, two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was sixty stadia from Jerusalem. They talked with each other about all of these things which had happened. While they talked and questioned together, Jesus himself came near, and went with them. But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. He said to them, «What are you talking about as you walk, and are sad?» One of them, named Cleopas, answered him, «Are you the only stranger

*vocabulary*

**ἀνόητος** foolish

**ἀρχιερεύς** -ως (m) arch-priest

**βραδύς** slow, dull, late ~Sp.~gordo

**ἐλπίζω** (mid, pf) hope, expect; (act)  
cause to do so (rare) ~voluptuary

**ἐναντίον** opposite, facing

**ἐξίστημι** displace, transform; (+gen)  
give up ~station

**ποῖος** what kind

**ὑπάγω** lead under the yoke, lead away  
from ~demagogue

Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ  
γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις;

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ποία; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ  
τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν  
ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ,

<sup>20</sup>ὅπως τε παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες  
ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. <sup>21</sup>ἡμεῖς  
δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν  
Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην  
ἡμέραν ἄγει ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. <sup>22</sup>ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες  
τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθριναὶ ἐπὶ τὸ  
μνημεῖον <sup>23</sup>καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγουσαι  
καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέσαι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν.

<sup>24</sup>καὶ ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ  
εὔρον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ  
εἶδον.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ  
καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται·

Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ  
γεγόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις;

<sup>19</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· *|what kind* ἔειπαν αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ  
τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ *|prophet* *|powerful, ἐν  
possible*  
ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ,

<sup>20</sup>ὅπως τε *|hand over* αὐτὸν οἱ *|arch-priest* καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες  
ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν. <sup>21</sup>ἡμεῖς

δὲ *|mid, pf) hope, expect; (act) cause to do so (rare)* στί· ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν

Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις *|third* ταύτην  
ἡμέραν ἄγει ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. <sup>22</sup>ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες

τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν *|displace, transform; (+gen) give up* ἐνόμηναι ὀρθρινὰ ἐπὶ τὸ

μνημεῖον <sup>23</sup>καὶ μὴ εὐροῦσαι τὸ *|body, person, thing* τοῦ ἡλθον λέγουσαι  
καὶ ὀπτασίαν *|messenger* ἰωρακεῖν αὐτὸν, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν.

<sup>24</sup>καὶ ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ  
εὗρον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ  
εἶδον.

<sup>25</sup>Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· ὦ *|foolish* καὶ *|slow, dull, late*  
καρδία τοῦ πιστεῦειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ *|prophet*

in Jerusalem who doesn' t know the things which have happened there in these days?" He said to them, «What things?" They said to him, «The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people; and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we were hoping that it was he who would redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened. Also, certain women of our company amazed us, having arrived early at the tomb; and when they didn' t find his body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. Some of us went to the tomb and found it just like the women had said, but they didn' t see him." He said to them, «Foolish people, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken! Didn' t

*vocabulary*

**ἄθροίζω** press close together; (mid)  
muster

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**ἄφαντος** disappeared ~phenomenon

**γραφή** painting; writing

**γραφῆς** -οῦ (m, 1) painter

**διανοίγω** lay open, reveal

**ἐνδεκα** eleven ~decimal

**ἐπιδίδωμι** give, give with, give  
reciprocally ~donate

**ἑσπέρα** evening, west

**καίω** burn ~caustic

**κατακλίνω** (ι) lay down ~incline

**κλάζω** scream, clang ~klaxon

**κλάω** break, break off ~iconoclast

**κλίνω** (ι) lean, recline ~incline

**κώμη** village

**πόρρω** forward, in the future; far

**προσποιέω** give over to; pretend  
~poet

**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
~atrophy

<sup>26</sup>οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν διερμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. <sup>28</sup>Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιήσατο πορρώτερον πορεύεσθαι.

<sup>29</sup>Καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἤδη ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσηλθεν τοῦ μείναι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>30</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδου αὐτοῖς·

<sup>31</sup>αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. <sup>32</sup>καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν ὥς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὥς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; <sup>33</sup>καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εἶρον ἡθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς

<sup>26</sup>οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς  
τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; <sup>27</sup>καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ  
ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν διερμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν  
πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἐαυτοῦ. <sup>28</sup>Καὶ ἤγγισαν  
εἰς τὴν |village οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς |give over to; pre-  
|tend  
|forward, in the πορεύεσθαι.  
|future; far

<sup>29</sup>Καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν,  
ὅτι πρὸς |evening, west ἵν καὶ |lean, ἤδη ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ  
|recline  
εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μέιναι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

<sup>30</sup>Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ |lay down αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν  
λαβὼν τὸν |bread εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας |give, give with, |  
|give reciprocally

<sup>31</sup>αὐτῶν δὲ |lay open, reveal οἱ |eye καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν  
αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. <sup>32</sup>καὶ  
εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδιά ἡμῶν |burn ἦν  
ἐν ἡμῖν ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὡς |lay open, reveal. τὰς  
γραφάς; <sup>33</sup>καὶ |stand up; arouse· ἡ τῇ ὥρᾳ |go back εἰς  
Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εὗρον |press close together; |eleven καὶ τοὺς  
|(mid) muster

the Christ have to suffer these things and to enter into his glory?" Beginning from Moses and from all the prophets, he explained to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself. They came near to the village where they were going, and he acted like he would go further. They urged him, saying, «Stay with us, for it is almost evening, and the day is almost over." He went in to stay with them. When he had sat down at the table with them, he took the bread and gave thanks. Breaking it, he gave it to them. Their eyes were opened and they recognized him; then he vanished out of their sight. They said to one another, «Weren' t our hearts burning within us while he spoke to us along the way, and while he opened the Scriptures to us?" They rose up that very hour, returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with

*vocabulary*

**ἀγείρω** gather ~agora

**ἀπιστέω** disbelieve ~stand

**ἄρτος** bread, loaf

**δείκνυμι** (ὅ) show, point out

**ἐνθάδε** here, hither

**ἐνώπια** -τος (n, 2) inner wall

**ἐξηγέομαι** lead forth; set out, describe  
~hegemony

**ἐπιδίδωμι** give, give with, give  
reciprocally ~donate

**θεωρέω** be sent to consult an oracle;  
observe, contemplate

**ἰχθύς** -ος (m) fish ~ichthyology

**κλάω** break, break off ~iconoclast

**ὄντως** really

**ὀστέον** bone ~osteoporosis

**πτοέω** scare

**ταράσσω** mess things up ~trachea

**χαρά** joy

**ψηλαφάω** grope blindly

σὺν αὐτοῖς, <sup>34</sup>λέγοντας ὅτι ὄντως ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. <sup>35</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὥς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

<sup>36</sup>Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

<sup>37</sup>Πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν.

<sup>38</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ διὰ τί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν; <sup>39</sup>ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι αὐτός· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα σὰρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. <sup>40</sup>[καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας.] <sup>41</sup>ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε;

<sup>42</sup>Οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος· <sup>43</sup>καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. <sup>44</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι μου οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὧν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ

σὺν αὐτοῖς, <sup>34</sup>λέγοντας ὅτι |really ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος καὶ  
 ὤφθη Σίμωνι. <sup>35</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ |lead forth; set ἔν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ  
 |out, describe  
 ὥς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ |bread .

<sup>36</sup>Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

<sup>37</sup>|scare δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα

|be sent to consult an ora-  
 cle; observe, contemplate

<sup>38</sup>Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί |mess things up ἐστέ, καὶ διὰ τί  
 διαλογισμοὶ |go up, embark ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν; <sup>39</sup>ἴδετε  
 τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι αὐτός·

|grope blindly με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα |flesh καὶ |bone

οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμέ |be sent to cōnsult an ora- <sup>40</sup>ῖ ἢ τοῦτο εἰπὼν  
 |cle; observe, contemplate

|show αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας.] <sup>41</sup>ἔτι δὲ

|disbelieve αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς |joy καὶ |marvel

εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἔχετε τι βρώσιμον |here, ,  
 |hither

<sup>42</sup>Οἱ δὲ |give, give with, givē|fish ὅποῦ μέρος· <sup>43</sup>καὶ λαβὼν  
 |reciprocally

ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. <sup>44</sup>Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὗτοι οἱ

λόγοι μου οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὧν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ

them, saying, «The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!” They related the things that happened along the way, and how he was recognized by them in the breaking of the bread. As they said these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, «Peace be to you.” But they were terrified and filled with fear, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. He said to them, «Why are you troubled? Why do doubts arise in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is truly me. Touch me and see, for a spirit doesn’ t have flesh and bones, as you see that I have.” When he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. While they still didn’ t believe for joy, and wondered, he said to them, «Do you have anything here to eat?” They gave him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb. He took them, and ate in front of them. He said to them, «This is what I told you while I was still with you,

*vocabulary*

**ἀναφέρω** bring up ~bear  
**γραφή** painting; writing  
**γραφής** -οῦ (m, 1) painter  
**διανοίγω** lay open, reveal  
**δίιστημι** stand apart ~stand  
**ἐνδύω** go into, put on  
**ἐξάγω** lead out ~demagogue  
**ἐξαποστέλλω** dismiss, discharge  
**ἐπαίρω** lift, raise ~heresy  
**ἡώς ἡῶθη** (f, 2) dawn ~Eocene  
**καθίζω** set, sit, alight, set up ~sit

**κηρύσσω** be a henchman, summon  
 people  
**μάρτυς** witness  
**προσκυνέω** kow tow to; kiss  
**συνίημι** send together; hear, notice,  
 understand ~jet  
**ὑποστρέφω** turn around, go back  
 ~atrophy  
**ὕψος ὕψους** (n, 3) height, summit  
**ὑψόω** lift, exalt  
**χαρά** joy

πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως  
καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ.

<sup>45</sup>Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς,  
<sup>46</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται παθεῖν τὸν  
χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,  
<sup>47</sup>καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ  
ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη— ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ  
Ἱερουσαλὴμ· <sup>48</sup>ὕμεῖς ἐστε μάρτυρες τούτων. <sup>49</sup>καὶ ἰδὸν  
ἐγὼ ἐξαποστέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ’  
ὕμᾱς· ὑμεῖς δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσηθε  
ἐξ ὕψους δύναμιν.

<sup>50</sup>Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕως πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας  
τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. <sup>51</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ  
εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς διέστη ἀπ’ αὐτῶν [καὶ ἀνεφέρετο  
εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν] . <sup>52</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ [προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν]  
ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, <sup>53</sup>καὶ  
ᾤσαν διὰ παντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

|fill, fulfill πάντα τὰ |write; scratch ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωϋσέως  
καὶ |prophet καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ.

<sup>45</sup>Τότε |lay open, reveal ἔν τὸν νοῦν τοῦ |send together; hear ἄς,

<sup>46</sup>καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι οὕτως |write; scratch παθεῖν τὸν  
χριστὸν καὶ |stand up; arouse νεκρῶν τῇ |third ἡμέρᾳ,

<sup>47</sup>καὶ |be a henchman, ἰ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ  
|summon people ἄφεσιν |failure, fault, ἰς πάντα τὰ |tribe — ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ  
(Xty.) sin

Ἱερουσαλήμ· <sup>48</sup>ὑμεῖς ἐστε |witness τούτων. <sup>49</sup>καὶ ἰδοὺ

ἐγὼ |dismiss, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ'  
|discharge

ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ |set, sit, alight, τῇ πόλει ἕως οὗ |go into, put on  
|set up

ἐξ ὑψους δύναμιν.

<sup>50</sup>|lead out δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕως πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ |lift, raise

τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. <sup>51</sup>καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ

εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς |stand ἀπ' αὐτῶν [καὶ |bring up  
|apart

εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν] . <sup>52</sup>καὶ αὐτοὶ [|kow tow to; kiss αὐτὸν]

|go back εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ μετὰ |joy μεγάλης, <sup>53</sup>καὶ

ἦσαν διὰ παντός ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν θεόν.

that all things which are written in the law of Moses, the prophets, and the psalms concerning me must be fulfilled.” Then he opened their minds, that they might understand the Scriptures. He said to them, «Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name to all the nations, beginning at Jerusalem. You are witnesses of these things. Behold, I send out the promise of my Father on you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are clothed with power from on high.” He led them out as far as Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them. While he blessed them, he withdrew from them and was carried up into heaven. They worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.